

74.401
s7esa
.27
449198

M. L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 0563



Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2013

ESSEX INSTITUTE

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

v.27

VOLUME XXVII

Ge
974.401
Estesa
v.27

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE,

1890.

CONTENTS.

PARTS I, II, III.

Sketch of John Albion Andrew, paper read before the Essex Institute, Dec. 2, 1889, by EBEN F. STONE,	1
A Supplement to the Allen Family, collected by A. A. Galloupe, Esq., of Beverly, and connected by Dea. John Price, with the genealogy published in Vols. 24 and 25,	31
Interments in Old or Western Burying Ground in Lynn (concluded),	55

PARTS IV, V, VI.

The Dwellings of Boxford (continued),	59
---	----

PARTS VII, VIII, IX.

Reminiscences of Capt. James Barr of Salem, Mass., by his grandson, JAMES BARR CURWEN,	123
Sparhawk Family (continued),	149
Some Materials for a Genealogy of the Prince Family of Danvers, by EBEN PUTNAM,	171
Report of Committee relating to Acadians settling in the Province, 31 Jan., 1765,	182

PARTS X, XI, XII.

The First Church,	183
Essex Institute, Obituary Notices of Members, May, 1889 — May, 1890,	187
A Rough Subject Index to the Publications of the Essex Institute: Proceedings, v. 1-6; Bulletin, v. 1-22; Historical Collections, v. 1-27, by GARDNER M. JONES,	204



1841. 1842. 1843. 1844. 1845. 1846. 1847. 1848. 1849. 1850. 1851. 1852. 1853. 1854. 1855. 1856. 1857. 1858. 1859. 1860. 1861. 1862. 1863. 1864. 1865. 1866. 1867. 1868. 1869. 1870. 1871. 1872. 1873. 1874. 1875. 1876. 1877. 1878. 1879. 1880. 1881. 1882. 1883. 1884. 1885. 1886. 1887. 1888. 1889. 1890. 1891. 1892. 1893. 1894. 1895. 1896. 1897. 1898. 1899. 1900. 1901. 1902. 1903. 1904. 1905. 1906. 1907. 1908. 1909. 1910. 1911. 1912. 1913. 1914. 1915. 1916. 1917. 1918. 1919. 1920. 1921. 1922. 1923. 1924. 1925. 1926. 1927. 1928. 1929. 1930. 1931. 1932. 1933. 1934. 1935. 1936. 1937. 1938. 1939. 1940. 1941. 1942. 1943. 1944. 1945. 1946. 1947. 1948. 1949. 1950. 1951. 1952. 1953. 1954. 1955. 1956. 1957. 1958. 1959. 1960. 1961. 1962. 1963. 1964. 1965. 1966. 1967. 1968. 1969. 1970. 1971. 1972. 1973. 1974. 1975. 1976. 1977. 1978. 1979. 1980. 1981. 1982. 1983. 1984. 1985. 1986. 1987. 1988. 1989. 1990. 1991. 1992. 1993. 1994. 1995. 1996. 1997. 1998. 1999. 2000. 2001. 2002. 2003. 2004. 2005. 2006. 2007. 2008. 2009. 2010. 2011. 2012. 2013. 2014. 2015. 2016. 2017. 2018. 2019. 2020. 2021. 2022. 2023. 2024. 2025.

Amesbury

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVII. JAN., FEB., MAR., 1890. NOS. 1, 2, 3.

SKETCH OF JOHN ALBION ANDREW.

BY EBEN F. STONE.

[*Paper read before the Essex Institute, Dec. 2, 1889.*]

I propose to give, this evening, my recollections and impressions of John Albion Andrew, whose fame is so thoroughly identified with the history of Massachusetts.

He was a native of Maine, but his father was a Salem man and was related by lineal descent to some of the best blood of this county. For that reason, in addition to others, he is entitled to honorable mention by this Society.

I first heard of John Andrew, when a student in the Academy at North Andover. His father, at that time, had removed from Windham, Me., to Boxford, and had bought a farm on the easterly side of the great pond, about three miles from where I went to school. Andrew was then at college, but came home in the winter to pass his vacation, and while there, became acquainted with many of the people in the parish, by taking an active part in the singing-school, and in the services of the choir on Sunday at the parish meeting-house. I did not then know him, but heard him spoken of as a great addition to the church

choir, taking a lively interest in the music, and singing very well himself. I met him some years afterwards in Boston, where he had commenced the practice of law, having finished his studies with Mr. Henry Fuller, who was then a lawyer of some distinction. Andrew was then an active member of James Freeman Clarke's church. At that time, he had a reputation with his friends and acquaintances as a wit and story-teller, and also as an ardent anti-slavery man.

When a young man, before he was generally known, his tastes drew him towards literature and literary men, and, as an evidence of the estimation in which he was held at that time by those who knew him, I will mention the fact that when it was proposed to establish a paper in Boston like the "London Punch," the wits and literary men, who frequented Ticknor's book store, looked upon him with favor as having the qualities needed to make a good editor for such a work. Though meeting him occasionally with persons belonging to Dr. Clarke's Society, who were always enthusiastic in his praise, I saw but little of him till the winter of 1857, when I was a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and during the session, served as chairman of the committee on railroads. Among other matters which came before the committee, was a petition of the Newburyport railroad for an act requiring the Boston and Maine railroad to run two or more express trains a day between Reading, the point of junction of the two roads, and Boston. This petition was strenuously resisted by the Boston and Maine road, which employed as its counsel and advocate in the case, John A. Andrew. The hearing occupied a number of days and gave me a good opportunity to see something of Andrew's ability. He took a strong interest in the case, and worked for his clients with untiring industry and zeal. The Newburyport rail-

road was entirely dependent on the "Boston and Maine" for transportation of its cars to and from Boston, and it complained that its business was so neglected, and so badly administered by the Boston and Maine, that it was rapidly falling off. The relief asked was an especial act of the Legislature, which would compel the Boston and Maine to run express trains between Reading and Boston to secure the interests of the Newburyport road. The remedy was extraordinary, and only to be justified by the peculiar circumstances of the case, and Andrew opposed it persistently, not only contesting the matter in committee, but before the Legislature when the bill was reported. After the passage of the bill, he used all the influence he could command to induce Gen. Gardner to veto it, preparing and submitting to his examination a most elaborate argument upon the impolicy and doubtful constitutionality of the measure. I was very much impressed with his ability and especially with the ardor and perseverance with which he continued the contest, when it had reached a stage, which many men would have considered hopeless. After that, I saw but little of Andrew until the session of 1858, when he was a member of the lower House, and chairman of the Committee of Probate and Chancery. I have reason to believe that he was elected to the Legislature this year, for the first time, in part through the efforts of parties in the interest of the Boston and Maine railroad, which was very anxious to procure the repeal of the act passed the previous year. At this session Andrew exerted all his influence and ability to effect the repeal, but without success. Of the House this year, Caleb Cushing was the acknowledged leader on the democratic side, and not only won the admiration of all his fellow members by his perfect mastery of the principles and details of legislation, but also their good will

and kind regard, by his courtesy and readiness to aid, rather than to obstruct, the passage of any measure not of a partisan character which commended itself to the good sense of the House.

On the republican side, no one person was, par excellence, the leader. The credit and the responsibility of leading and of shaping the policy of the party were divided between three men: Vose, of Springfield, afterwards a Justice of the Supreme Court, now dead; Wells, of Greenfield, son of the late Chief Justice Wells, afterwards an Associate Judge of the Boston Municipal Court, and subsequently Colonel of the 35th Mass. Regiment, and killed during the war. He was a man of very superior talent, and at the time of his death, a soldier of great promise, displaying qualities in the field which attracted the special notice of General Hooker; and lastly, Charles Hale, whose political career as legislator and Consul General to Egypt, and Ass't Secretary of State of the U. S. is well known to all of you. Andrew had never before been in a position to test his political ability and, having no taste for political management, was little known to the politicians of the House, and to those members, especially, who assumed to lead it. Naturally modest and unobtrusive, he sought no opportunity for display, and attended quietly to the duties assigned him, without attracting the notice of anybody as a conspicuous member of the body to which he belonged. It has been stated by Elias Nason in his memoir, and by one or two others who have described his public career, that though a new member of the House he was at once recognized as its natural leader. But this is a mistake. Andrew took a secondary part till near the close of the session, and was not suspected by those of his fellow members, who knew him only through

his acts and speeches, on the floor of the House, of possessing that extraordinary eloquence and ability which he exhibited towards the end of the session. One circumstance which tended to deprive him of any considerable influence in the early part of the session was the fact that he was regarded as a very radical free-soiler, in close sympathy with the men, who, before the formation of the free-soil party in 1848, were known as Liberty party men, whose anti-slavery opinions were as pronounced and as revolutionary as those of Garrison and Phillips. And, at this period, the politics of the republican or free-soil party were controlled, for the most part, by conservative men, old whigs, who were somewhat timid and compromising.

It was my fortune, as a member of the Senate, to be appointed chairman of a special committee, of which Andrew was chairman on the part of the House, charged with the duty of inquiring into the expediency of consolidating the Courts of Probate and of Insolvency. At the same session there was another special committee appointed for the purpose of considering the petition signed by a large number of citizens of the commonwealth, asking for the removal of Judge Loring as Judge of Probate in Suffolk county, for having, in his capacity as U. S. Commissioner, outraged the moral sense of the people of the state by sending the fugitive slave, Burns, back into slavery. This was the second or third attempt to remove the judge and it was clear, that unless it could be avoided in some way, the republican party would be forced, by the persistence of its more violent members, to take the responsibility of an act which was regarded by the conservative and moderate as an act of injustice to a judicial officer. To avoid this responsibility, Banks, who was then Governor, adopted the expedient of uniting the Courts of Probate and Insolvency, which, if carried, would enable him to remove

Loring and other superfluous judges without incurring the odium which would attach to a direct removal. The anti-slavery men at once saw the motive and were determined, if possible, not to be cheated out of the satisfaction of removing Loring directly and without ceremony, for an act, which, in their opinion, was indefensible. Banks took particular pains to have the committee on consolidation so constructed as to be favorable to his wishes. Soon after the committees were appointed, Banks sent for me, and told me that he regarded this measure of consolidation as a measure of great importance, and hoped that the committee would attend to their duty without delay, and make their report to the Legislature as soon as possible. It was, however, impossible to make a report on the subject which involved a radical change in our judicial system and the livelihood of a number of judges, without giving parties interested an opportunity to be heard, and considering carefully the objections which were urged against it. It was a work of time. The committee saw the political bearing of the measure, and would have been glad to escape the difficulty by the mode proposed, but from the nature of the case, delay was a necessity. The ardent anti-slavery men who were impatient to punish the judge for his gratuitous services in behalf of slavery, perceiving that, if the consolidation scheme was carried, it would defeat them, pushed matters before their select committee with all possible haste. It was a race of diligence. Both parties fully understood the situation, and nearly every day, for some two weeks, the Governor sent a special messenger to me as the chairman of the consolidation committee, to inquire concerning the progress of business, and enjoined upon me the importance of despatch. The scheme was a good one, but fortune was adverse. The demand for retribution was too peremptory to be foiled.

The radical men, burning with indignation for the great wrong, as they conceived it, committed by one of their own judges, were too terribly in earnest to accept a settlement of the question which deprived them of the sweetness of revenge. They brought in their report one day in advance of that of the committee on consolidation, and that gain of one day was decisive. The vote was immediately passed, by which an address was communicated to the Governor, asking for the removal of the obnoxious judge. And what did the Governor do? He had done his utmost to avoid the duty of acting upon such an address. He had contrived a scheme ingenious, and defensible upon its merits, by which he had hoped to avoid the consequences of a decision upon the question, which the radical wing of the party had forced upon him, and it was known that he was very much opposed to the removal of the judge by the mode proposed; still, instead of demurring, he instantly complied, with an alacrity that led the people to suppose that nothing could have been more agreeable to his feelings. Some public men, in his situation, would have hesitated and postponed action, if possible, indefinitely, and, if at last forced to comply, would have done it in such a timid, apologetic way, that they would have lost the respect of both wings of the party. But Banks had the instinct to perceive that opposition was no longer possible, and, making a virtue of necessity, took the decisive step with such grace and apparent satisfaction, that the radical men were overflowing with his praise. The order of removal was passed, and a message from the Governor, informing the House was received. It had been anticipated, and the democrats were prepared to improve the occasion for political purposes. As soon as the message had been read, Caleb Cushing, the leader of the democratic side of the House, and as a debater and parliamentarian superior

to any other man in that body, immediately took the floor. Anticipating a debate upon the reception of the message, I had left the Senate Chamber, and had taken a seat in the House. Cushing's place was on the Speaker's right, about three seats from the front, a good position to see and command his audience. He was then fifty-eight years old, in full possession of his powers, physical and mental. 'Age had not withered him.' Fresh and fair and handsome, his eye glistened with triumph and satisfaction, as he felt that his opportunity had come. He had measured swords with the self-appointed leaders on the republican side, and, conscious of his superiority, anticipated an easy victory. The audience, which had filled the hall to its utmost capacity, was respectful, attentive and eager to hear. He spoke in that sharp, incisive and peremptory manner of his. 'Mr. Speaker, the deed is done. A judge of probate in Massachusetts, for an act of duty, under the Constitution of the United States, which he has sworn to maintain and observe, has been removed from office, to appease the clamor of fanatics and abolitionists.' He then went on with great ability and force to expose the injustice and intolerance of this act, and its utter inconsistency with the duty of the State to the general government; predicting rebellion and civil war, with all its evils, if the anti-slavery spirit, so violent and revolutionary, which ruled Massachusetts, was not conquered and crushed out. Kindling with indignation as he proceeded at the enormity of the act, which appeared to him an unmitigated outrage, he flung defiance at the House, and declared that if ever called upon to execute a judicial act in obedience to the Constitution of the United States, no power in the State could intimidate him, or cause him to swerve one particle from what he deemed the line of his duty. He spoke for more than half an hour, with

great energy and power, and produced a deep impression on the House. When he took his seat, there was a profound pause. The democrats were elated, and proud of their leader for having, by a skilful movement, availed himself of the divisions in the republican party and, in their judgment, convicted it of a blunder which was worse than a crime. The radical men of the party, whom Cushing had derided and denounced with great bitterness and severity as mere fanatics, were angry and exasperated. The situation was a trying one. All the democrats and many of the republicans, who had been opposed to the removal, were in sympathy with the speaker. But the act was done. The party was responsible, and all the republicans felt, that, if possible, it should be defended against such a strong and sharp attack. But who could do it? Who, among the republicans, was a match for Cushing? They looked around the hall in despair, now at Vose of Springfield, now at Wells of Greenfield, and now at Hale of Boston, the three men, who, until then, had taken the lead on their side of the House, with the hope that one of them would attempt a reply. But neither of them made a sign. They belonged, with perhaps the exception of Wells, to the conservative side of their party, and had not that sympathy with the radical men which was needed to give them the necessary impulse. The suspense became painful. The speech was a challenge, and it looked for a moment as if it would pass unanswered, and leave Cushing master of the field. But there was, hitherto unobserved, a David in the House, a mere strippling by the side of the veteran champion of the Philistines, who, believing that there was a God in Israel, and inspired by faith in his cause, was equal to the hour.

Andrew had, until then, taken no conspicuous part in the proceedings, and was only known to a few of the mem-

bers. Very few had thought of him as the man that could answer this speech. I saw, however, that he was uneasy. He was an ardent anti-slavery man, and one of those who strongly favored the removal of the judge. Sitting by his side was Albert G. Browne of Salem, an intense anti-slavery man, who was not then a member of the House, but who had been in the Governor's Council, and was an intimate personal friend of Andrew. I saw Browne speak to him, and in a moment to the surprise of nearly every one present, Andrew took the floor. He stood for a moment as if a little embarrassed, and then said, 'Mr. Speaker, the deed is done, it is well done, and it was done quickly.' This happy continuation of the words from Shakspeare, with which Cushing began, made a favorable impression on the House, and gave Andrew a good start. For a moment he proceeded somewhat hesitatingly. I listened with great interest. I had been with him that session, in committee for three months, and had heard him discuss this question repeatedly, with great eloquence and ability. I knew the stuff was in him, and that he only needed to be excited to a point where he could overcome a certain diffidence, to make an effective speech. He had a habit which I had observed in committee, when he became earnest in discussion, of turning up the sleeve of his coat. Presently I saw Andrew turning up his sleeve, and said to a fellow senator by my side, 'Andrew is getting warm; he is turning up his coat sleeve; now you will have it.' In a moment his voice broke out in a higher key, and struck a note beyond the compass of its natural tones, penetrating, resonant, triumphant; and for more than half an hour, he spoke with a rapid, vehement and overpowering eloquence, which I never heard equalled before, or since. He vindicated triumphantly, the conduct of the anti-slavery men who had insisted upon the direct removal

of Judge Loring, replied with great skill and spirit to the attack of Cushing, by showing that the democrats of Maine had removed a judge from the bench for political reasons, criticised and denounced the pro-slavery aggressive policy of the democratic party, charging upon it the repeal of the Missouri Compromise, the wrongs, and outrages in Kansas, and predicting the utter overthrow and destruction of this organization that had been so false to its principles and to freedom. In that part of his speech where he prophesied the speedy defeat of the democratic party, he was particularly effective and impressive. I shall never forget one passage, where in a moment of exaltation, appearing to see in his mind's eye, in the near future, the shadow of coming events, his voice rang out with an exulting cry. 'Behind that party stalks the headsman. The day of judgment is coming and will soon come. Put your ear to the ground and you can hear the reverberation of the distant thunder that foretells its inevitable destruction.' When near the end of his speech, he was advised by the speaker that the time had arrived for a recess, and that he had better postpone the remainder until afternoon, but he said that he was done, and ended as he commenced, with the words, 'the deed was well done, and it was done quickly.' When he took his seat there was a storm of applause. The radical men had found their prophet. The House was wild with excitement. For a moment, the speaker was unable to preserve order; some members cried for joy; others cheered, waved their handkerchiefs and threw whatever they could find into the air, their feelings were so tumultuous and so irrepressible. If a speech is to be measured by its effect upon the hearers, that speech of Andrew is beyond all comparison the most eloquent and the most remarkable that has been made in Massachusetts in this generation.

It was entirely unpremeditated. Andrew told me that he had no idea of speaking till he found that no one else was willing to attempt to answer Cushing. Its immediate effect was wonderful. It was eloquence of that high order that cannot be distinguished from action. 'The high purpose, the firm resolve, the dauntless spirit spoke on the tongue, beamed in the eye and informed every feature.' It seemed at the time, like inspiration. It made him the foremost man of his party, and gave him a place in the affections of the people which he retained till the day of his death. The self-constituted leaders had failed in a critical emergency, to come to the rescue; and his splendid service at this crisis lifted him at once over the heads of the old leaders to the first place in the front rank. It takes an occasion like this to test the character of a man. Under ordinary conditions, commonplace men with prudence and industry, can attain and hold important positions. But when the storm is up, and all is at hazard, envy and jealousy are silenced, the small arts of mediocrity go for nothing and innate and genuine superiority is recognized and obeyed.

"Extremity is the trier of spirits,
Common chances, common men can bear."

Though, as I have said, this speech displayed the admirable qualities of Andrew, and gave him the first place in the affection of his party, it was not in human nature that this supremacy should be conceded to him by the old leaders without resistance. They could ill brook his superiority, not only because it interfered with their ambition, but because his methods and aims were so unlike theirs that he was entirely independent of them and of the means and expedients which they commonly employed for favor and popularity. It is no exaggeration to say, that, during his political career he never had the assist-

ance and coöperation of the old leaders of the party. Still, his position was none the less secure. It was perhaps this opposition on the part of the old leaders, that induced Andrew to decline a reëlection to the Legislature in 1859, and to devote himself to his profession. He was willing to abide his time. It was evident that the anti-slavery wing was constantly gaining in strength with the progress of events and would soon dictate the policy of the party. In the spring of 1860, he was selected chairman of the Massachusetts delegation to the National Republican Convention that nominated Lincoln. In the autumn of that year, Banks, who was Governor, accepted the appointment of President of the Illinois Central Railroad, and made known to some of his friends his decision not to be a candidate for the office of Governor at the close of his term. I have reason to believe that through the agency of his friends, the matter was so arranged that Banks, who desired money and an opportunity to make interest for himself in the West, should have the appointment of the presidency of the Illinois Central Railroad, and Bigelow should be appointed by the Governor, Chief Justice of the Supreme Court; while the office of Governor should be given to Dawes of Berkshire, who was the choice of that class of men who had heretofore controlled the affairs of the party. To prevent opposition to the nomination of Dawes for Governor, within the party, it was agreed that Banks' decision, not to be again a candidate for Governor, should not be made known to the public by the press until the Saturday before the convention which was to take place on the following Wednesday. By withholding it until this time, it would be impossible for the weekly papers, which, for the most part, were published in the country towns, where Andrew was strongest, to put it into their columns until after the meeting of the

convention and, by this expedient, it was hoped that some of the delegates could be elected before the true state of facts could be discovered. On this Saturday, it happened to me to be in Boston, and I dined with Frank Bird's party at the Parker House. Andrew was there, and some fifteen or twenty of the active men of the party who were his strong friends. The principal topic of conversation was the scheme of the old conservative leaders to secure the election of Dawes without giving the friends of Andrew a chance to show their strength. There was much feeling on the subject, and Andrew was indignant. He thought that he had been treated very unfairly. However, instead of discouraging, it only stimulated his friends. It was determined to lose no time and spare no pains to secure his nomination. They went to work with a will, and the response from the rank and file of the party was so general and so spontaneous, that the supporters of Andrew on Tuesday, even, felt confident of his nomination. I went to Worcester the day before the convention and found there all the managers working actively for Dawes, and nearly all the enthusiastic and ardent men earnestly working for Andrew. It was soon evident that the faith and enthusiasm of the Andrew men could not be resisted. There was an energy and magnetism in them which completely disarmed the self-seeking men who supported Dawes from policy. When the morning came, Dawes' chance was so hopeless that his friends decided to give him up and to support Andrew, and Andrew was nominated by acclamation and afterwards elected by over one hundred thousand votes. This was the last concerted attempt on the part of the old political managers, who never liked him, and with whom he never coöperated to the end of his career, to keep Andrew out of any political office, where the people might see fit to place him. His success

as Governor is known to all of us. It is generally acknowledged that he was a great magistrate, and that during the whole period of our rebellion, no state had a war governor superior to him. But this part of his life is a part of the history of the state with which you are all familiar.

So much for my personal recollections of Andrew; now a few words on the man, as he appeared to me, with some opportunity to observe him.

Sumner was an example of acquired as well as original powers, and of the advantages of systematic training. His mental discipline was equal to Cushing's. Andrew, though a man of education and culture, was indebted for his success and influence to his fine and rare organization rather than to his industry and habits of application. He was never a systematic worker. He was not a student or a scholar in any high sense, and yet had sufficient intelligence and culture to be in full sympathy with students and scholars. At college he had no rank, and was indifferent in regard to college honors. As a law student, he was not remarkable for diligence in his studies, and was not learned in his profession, nor especially successful as a practitioner.

He lacked the systematic industry, the mental discipline and singleness of aim which are generally indispensable to success in any walk of life. He never aimed at success as an object of pursuit. The reputation of high scholarship, or the inducements which ordinarily stimulate professional men to work and struggle for personal success in their chosen profession, with him had little influence.

And yet he was interested in his profession, well-informed in its general principles, well qualified to deal with a legal proposition, and capable of trying a case to the

Court or the jury with skill and ability. Where a case touched his feelings, he spared no pains in the preparation of both the law and the facts, and displayed an ingenuity and acuteness, which proved that he needed but the spur of an adequate motive, to prove himself equal to the highest demands of his profession.

When a young man, before the establishment of the free-soil party in 1848, he was the trusted adviser of Garrison and Phillips, and all the anti-slavery leaders, in their efforts to give effect to their anti-slavery ideas, by evading, without violating, the law and the constitution. As soon as he grew up, though for some time an active whig, he took a deep and absorbing interest in the anti-slavery struggle, which appealed irresistibly to his sense of justice and humanity, and it was in cases that involved considerations relating to this struggle that he revealed the professional ability of which he was capable.

He was by nature a philanthropist, and for this character was so happily organized that he may be said to have had a genius for philanthropy.

Sumner was a philanthropist, but not so much from impulse as from conviction and a high sense of justice. Andrew was a philanthropist by the law of his constitution, perhaps as much from sympathy as from conviction, for his life was controlled by his emotions.

I have alluded to his rare and exquisite organization. He was, in my judgment, a man of genius, as distinct from a man of talent. Not that he was a man of genius of the first order, but that he had the temperament of a man of genius and is to be ranked with men of that class, rather than with that of men of talent, to which the most of our public men belong. His mind moved under the impulse of his feelings; was so entirely under their influence, that it is not perhaps too much to say that his

mind was subject to his heart, which was full to overflowing with the warmest and strongest emotions. And yet he was so finely organized that generally, not always, he was 'strong without rage, without o'erflowing, full.' Only once or twice in his life did he exceed the limit of good taste, as when, in a moment of exultation he kissed the old musket, in a speech before the Legislature.

His nature was ardent, generous, combative and full of spirit, and liable at times to break out with impatience and choler.

Without vanity or pride of opinion, he was firm and resolute in the defence of what he thought was right, and could defend his opinions with great courage and skill.

He was not a great orator, and yet he possessed in a high degree, the gift of eloquence. Sumner was an accomplished speaker, but not a man of eloquence. Andrew's best speeches were born of the moment and gushed forth from his mind like a flood of delirious music, in obedience to an irrepressible law of his organization. No man of his time could surpass him in the power to reach and touch the feelings of the mass of mankind. And yet I hesitate to accord to him the distinction of a great orator. Though not too ardent or emotional to touch the feelings of men in general, he was too easily moved himself, always to observe and maintain that discipline and self-control, which, in the opinion of a select and deliberative assembly, —the ordeal by which the highest eloquence is tested,— is needed to separate that sort of impassioned speaking which is true eloquence of the highest kind, from another form which is liable to degenerate into rant and declamation. He was irresistible in a mass-convention, but in legislative assembly there was some danger that he would betray an excess of emotion which did not harmonize with the temper of his audience, and which would fail, there-

fore, to produce the desired effect. But it was this strong feeling, this excess of emotion, which qualified him so admirably to address miscellaneous audiences, and made his speeches during the war so effective, kindling a spirit of patriotism and self-sacrifice in the hearts of the people that was of immense service to the cause. His appeals to the courage and self-sacrifice of the soldiers when, about to depart from the state, he delivered to them their war flags, are as full of cheer and as soul-stirring as the battle bugle's peal of a cavalry charge.

Had he lived and become a member of the U. S. Senate, I doubt if he would have exhibited that order of eloquence which is characteristic of a great parliamentarian. He had too much of the milk of human kindness and lacked something of that stern stuff of which great orators are made. But as a popular orator I regard him as superior to any man of his time in this state, except Phillips. Fluent, rapid, sometimes vehement in his expressions, and gifted in an eminent degree, with that magnetic power, which implies sympathy, and creates sympathy, he could move the feelings of a miscellaneous audience at will, and arouse it to the highest pitch of enthusiasm, where other speakers had failed. As an illustration of this power, I have in mind a speech he made at a state republican convention in Worcester, where he was the presiding officer. After the business of the convention was concluded the delegates waited in expectation of some words of advice and encouragement from their natural leaders. The nominations had excited no special interest, and had taken place as a matter of course without any serious opposition. The proceedings had been tame and uninteresting, and the members were looking for some good speeches that would arouse their courage and enthusiasm. They called for their favorite speakers, Wilson and Banks and Elliott and

others. Wilson responded and made a good speech, but without any marked effect. Elliott, of New Bedford, followed. He spoke well, but he failed to excite any special enthusiasm. The convention was disappointed and dissatisfied. Presently some one called out Andrew, and immediately it was taken up and repeated from all parts of the hall. Andrew was embarrassed. As presiding officer it was not his place to speak at that time. He hesitated, but the demand was too general and too peremptory to be denied. He stepped to the front of the platform, and his appearance was greeted with a shout of applause which changed at once the character of the audience. His feelings had evidently been somewhat exercised by the failure of the previous speakers to produce the desired effect and their failure gave him the needed impulse. He was in the mood, and when he began, his voice rang out with that high and penetrating note, so rich and so inspiring, which later in life, when his vocal organs had lost something of their strength and flexibility, was beyond his reach; and for half an hour, elevated and transported by the force and fervor of his emotions, he held the audience as by a spell. Cheer upon cheer echoed and reëchoed through the hall, as sentence followed sentence in quick succession, each better than the last; till the convention, which a short time before was half alive and undemonstrative, caught the fire of the speaker, and, wild with enthusiasm, was ready to obey his order and to execute his will. It was a triumph of genuine eloquence. Others failed. In his hand the thing became a trumpet. 'One blast upon his bugle-horn was worth a thousand men.'

And yet, with his extraordinary power over the masses, he never descended to any form of argument or appeal addressed to their fears or prejudices, to promote any end

or purpose which he did not believe to be right. There was nothing of the demagogue in him.

Andrew's career terminated too early to give him an opportunity to vindicate, by his accomplishments, his title as a statesman, but I think that if he had lived, he would have earned the title of the philanthropic statesman of his age. He had more of the qualities of a practical statesman than Sumner. Sumner was often regarded by his contemporaries as impracticable and wrong-headed, as more of a doctrinaire than a statesman. His life was animated and shaped by certain ideas and principles which, with him, were inflexible, whatever the occasion. Andrew, though a man of ideas, as opposed to a man who puts his faith in institutions, after all, was eminently a man of feeling. With him the capacity to think was so related to the capacity to feel, that the capacity to feel predominated, and gave tone and direction to his life. In Sumner the capacity to think predominated, and so his statesmanship may be said to have been ideal, rather than philanthropic. This distinction explains the difference of popularity in the two men. For, if we reflect upon it, we shall admit that among finely organized and gifted men, much as we admire talent, those we admire and love the most are those in whom the heart is stronger than the head. 'Out of the heart are the issues of life.' Andrew, while enthusiastic, and animated with a lofty ideal of public duty, unlike Sumner, had that knowledge of human nature which springs from a perfect sympathy with his kind; and, in his dealings with men, showed that sagacity and shrewdness which are generally essential to success.

In that invincible moral courage which is truly a heroic quality, he and Sumner were alike. Both were firm and intrepid in the discharge of duty, and neither feared to brave public opinion, when he felt it to be wrong. We

have a striking illustration of this quality of Andrew in his conduct in relation to the law prohibiting the sale of liquor as a beverage. Many of his personal and political friends were strongly in favor of the law; and he knew that to attack it, was to lose to some extent their good-will and friendship, which, to a man of his temperament, was a great sacrifice. Yet, though fully alive to the evils of intemperance, and having no sympathy with those who opposed the law from selfish considerations, believing it to be founded on a wrong principle, he devoted all his energies and influence to its repeal, which he had the gratification of seeing accomplished at the next session after the discussion in which he took so prominent a part. He was eminently public-spirited, and admirably fitted to take a leading part in public affairs. Public life was his appropriate sphere. It needed the stimulus and provocation of some matter of sufficient importance to interest the general mind, to excite through sympathy, his faculties to their full activity. He desired only to serve his country and his kind, to the extent of his capacity. If, in the execution of his aim, offices and rewards were bestowed upon him, they were welcome, as tokens of confidence and respect, and as affording means of usefulness, but, not as in themselves, the principal object of his ambition. He was not insensible to fame, but it was fame of another sort from that derived from place or office; it was that which belongs to noble actions, and high achievements in the service of the State. No public man was ever actuated by a more unselfish love for his fellow men than he. How true of him were those memorable words which have been so often repeated, uttered by him at a Methodist camp-meeting at Martha's Vineyard, in the early part of the war:

'I know not,' said he, 'what record of sin awaits me in the other world, but this I know, that I never was mean

enough to despise any man because he was ignorant, or because he was poor, or because he was black.'

He had a fine poetic sense, and was in the habit, when travelling, of committing poetry to memory, as a pastime. He was an admirer of Whittier, and was fond of reciting passages of his poetry which pleased him. The spirited reply of Massachusetts to Virginia commencing with

"The blast from Freedom's northern hills upon its southern way,
Bears greeting to Virginia from Massachusetts Bay,"

he very much admired.

He was a delightful companion, so genial, so genuine, so free from envy or vanity, or self-display, so modest, so sympathetic, so full of fun and humor, so fluent and eloquent in conversation, so quick to appreciate and enjoy a good story, so happy in telling one, his imagination supplying that element of exaggeration, which, although literally false, is dramatically true, and is the life of the story. No wonder that when kept away, he was always missed at the Saturday Club. On all festive occasions, when surrounded by his friends and associates, he was the delight of the company. His habits were temperate, though like all men, whose digestion is unimpaired, he enjoyed a good dinner, and never denied himself the pleasure of eating and drinking, with moderation, his share of the good things of this world. He was a great tea-drinker, and when tired with hard work would often refresh himself with a cup. He was singularly free from those qualities which imply selfishness and meanness. If he ever erred, it was on the side of those qualities which are honorable to human nature. 'His failings leaned to virtue's side.' With a nature so noble and unselfish, he could hate, and did hate with a genuine hatred those men that he knew instinctively to be false and selfish and deceitful. But in his hatred he was manly, open and outspoken without a touch of vindictiveness or malice, never slurring nor attempting, after the

manner of mean men, to destroy by base insinuation. Whipple, who was for some time, engaged in the preparation of his life, said that he had carefully read over three thousand pages of his correspondence and private letters, and never found a mean thing in any of them.

Sumner's religious views are a matter of speculation, but if there ever was a man who was imbued with the spirit of Christianity, as embodied in the Bible, it was Andrew. With what spirit and fervor would he repeat passages from the old Hebrew prophets! Who can forget his Thanksgiving proclamations during the war? So full of passages from the Bible, radiant with the sublime imagery of the Old Testament, and soul-stirring with the eloquence which only a strong religious faith could inspire.

As an illustration of the felicity with which he used the imagery of the Bible, take the close of his valedictory address, where, after speaking of his administration, he turned to the broad field of statesmanship which was laid open by the successful close of the war, and said, 'As I leave the Temple, where, humbled by my unworthiness, I have stood so long, like a priest of Israel, sprinkling the blood of the holy sacrifice on the altar, I would fain contemplate the solemn and manly duties which remain to us who survive the slain, in honor of their memory, and in obedience to God.'

More than once during his administration, in some critical moment, when the prospect was dark and discouraging, did he, with one or two intimate and sympathizing friends, retreat into the little private room at the State House, attached to the Governor's room, and there pour out his soul in prayer to God for light and help and deliverance for his country.

He was no sectarian, and no man could be more tolerant of all forms of religious belief, Roman Catholic or

Protestant, but his life was a consecration to the ideas and principles set forth in the teachings of our Saviour.

George S. Hillard, a man who knew him well, and a political opponent, at a meeting of the Suffolk Bar, soon after his death, made this remark concerning him. He 'never knew a man whose daily life and conversation embodied the teachings of the Saviour, as laid down in holy writ, more than his. He never knew a man who left this world with less of the stain of sin than he.'

His patriotism was of a most exalted type, and, acting through his imagination upon his natural enthusiasm, gave to his character the hue of romance. With him, to serve his country, was a religious duty. There was a force and fervor and purity in his patriotism, which reminds us of the knights of old, who dedicated themselves to the service of the Church.

"My strength is as the strength of ten,
Because my heart is pure,"

said Sir Galahad in that exquisite poem of Tennyson, and there was something of a celestial temper in Andrew's patriotism which rebuked the ambition of common men, and responded to our ideal of a chevalier, 'without fear and without reproach.'

No man saw more clearly than he, that the only possible remedy for our national sins was remission by blood, and when the terrible crisis came, he faltered not nor hesitated, for he knew that if there was a God in Israel, it must end in the destruction of slavery. And when the report of the first gun that was fired upon Fort Sumpter startled the echoes in our northern hills, his heart leaped for joy, as did that of Samuel Adams, when awakened by the sound of musketry on Lexington common, he exclaimed to his friend, John Hancock, 'Oh! what a glorious morning is this!'

With what energy and valor, he plunged into the thick-

est of the fight, collecting and hurling the forces of Massachusetts, battalion after battalion, upon the stubborn foe. But when the long fight was over, and the victory was won, when the rebellion was crushed, and the authority of the Government restored throughout the rebel lines, it was not in his nature to exult over a fallen foe, or to advise any act of retribution or vengeance to satisfy the not unnatural cry for revenge. He was the first to speak in tones of kindness to every erring brother, and to recommend conditions of pardon and reconciliation which could be accepted without shame or degradation by those of the ex-rebels, who were willing in good faith, to return to their duty and allegiance.

He was a great magistrate, with little of the magisterial air, or presence, and with a dislike for form or ceremony, except on great state occasions. Short and broad and corpulent, with little energy in his gait, if you had met him walking in a country village, with his head thrown back, and his hands clasped behind him, looking around with an air of unsophisticated curiosity, you would have taken him for the doctor, or, perhaps, the school-master. You would have never suspected that in his capacious breast, careless of observation, slumbered the fires of great virtues, with a mind looking before and after, and destined to serve the State, in a great crisis, with the courage of the hero, and the wisdom of the statesman.

His temperament needed the spur of great objects, and his success as war governor must have revealed to him his capacity for high public service, and excited the desire for an opportunity to serve his country, on the national stage, in some conspicuous and responsible position. But it developed in him none of those mean and selfish qualities which too often attend success. He was uncorrupted by ambition.

He was the same man when he retired from office, having wielded for five years the executive power of the State as war governor, with the extraordinary and almost unlimited power which the exigencies of the time demanded, that he was, when, at the commencement of the war, with that modest courage, which in him was so graceful and so becoming, he entered upon the duties and responsibilities of office.

How interesting and how instructive the fact that amid all his cares and labors as war minister and ruler of the state, he never lost his interest in the welfare of the humblest and the most neglected of his fellow-men, and found time, in the pressure of his engagements, to perform his duty as secretary of Father Taylor's little Bethel for Seamen.

He died in his prime, in the full maturity of his powers, physical and mental. His energetic administration of the government of Massachusetts during the war had brought his remarkable qualifications for public service into public view, and the time had come when his services would be required upon a broader stage with opportunities to display the full capacity of his powers. No man's future in the country was more splendid and more promising. But the terrible strain of a four years' war, with the arduous duties and responsibilities it involved, overtasked and impaired his constitution, and he died, cut down by a stroke of apoplexy; as much a victim of the war, as if destroyed like Lincoln, by the bullet of an assassin, or mortally wounded upon the battle-field in the presence of the enemy. For five years, as he said of himself, in his valedictory, he had stood, like a priest, between the horns of the altar, sprinkling thereon the blood of the holy sacrifice, and, at last, he gave himself, upon the altar of his country, the most costly sacrifice of all.

APPENDIX.

We add a brief outline of the Andrew family, showing its principal connections with some of the leading families of Essex County. We say nothing of Gov. Andrew's character nor of his public labors, as these are so fully described in several memoirs which have been published and especially in the address of Col. Stone to which this note is added.

John Albion Andrew,⁶ the twenty-first governor of Mass., was born in Windham, Me., May 31, 1818; graduated at Bowdoin College in 1837; studied law in Boston in the office of Henry H. Fuller, Esq., an uncle of Margaret Fuller (D'Ossoli); was admitted to the bar in 1840; chosen governor in 1860 and inaugurated Jan. 5, 1861, holding the office five years. Married Eliza Jones, daughter of Charles and Eliza Jones Hersey of Hingham, Dec. 24, 1848; died Oct. 30, 1867.

His father *Jonathan Andrew*⁵ was born in Salem, Sept. 10, 1782, removed to Maine where he married, July 14, 1817, Nancy G. Pierce of Westmoreland, N. H., daughter of John and Sally (Farnsworth) Pierce; died Dec. 27, 1849.

His father's father *John Andrew*⁴ was born Sept. 27, 1747, married Elizabeth, daughter of Abraham and Elizabeth (Pickering) Watson, granddaughter of William and Hannah (Brown) Pickering. Capt. Pickering was a man of great firmness and courage and was given command of the Province Galley for alone protecting his vessel during the French and Indian War, against a shallop filled with Frenchmen. She was great-granddaughter of John and Alice (Flint) Pickering and great-great-granddaughter of John and Elizabeth Pickering the first settlers. John Andrew died in 1791. Passed his life in Salem. (See Table III.)

His grandfather's father *Nathaniel Andrew*³ was born Aug. 10, 1705; married Sept. 20, 1729, Mary Higginson daughter of Nathaniel and Hannah (Gerrish) Higginson; granddaughter of Col. John and Sarah (Savage) Higginson; great-granddaughter of Rev. John and Sarah (Whitfield) Higginson, who, when on his way back to England from Guilford, Conn., with Rev. Henry Whitfield, was driven into Salem Harbor by a storm. The pulpit of the First Church being vacant, the parish persuaded him to remain and become pastor of the church which his father, Rev. Francis Higginson, helped to organize some thirty years before. He accepted and continued as their pastor until his death in 1708. Nathaniel Andrew died in Feb., 1762. Passed his life in Salem. (See Table II.)

Sarah (Savage) Higginson was the daughter of Thomas and Mary (Symmes) Savage, whose brother William Symmes was a direct ancestor of President Benjamin Harrison.

His great-grandfather's father *Joseph Andrew*² was born Sept. 18, 1657, settled in Topsfield, and married widow Abigail Walker, daughter of John and Seeth (Gardner) Grafton and granddaughter of Joseph Grafton of Salem. He removed to Salem about 1704 where he died about 1732. (See Table I.)

His great-grandfather's grandfather *Robert Andrew*¹ immigrated to Rowley near Boxford and died there May 29, 1668.

T A B L E I.

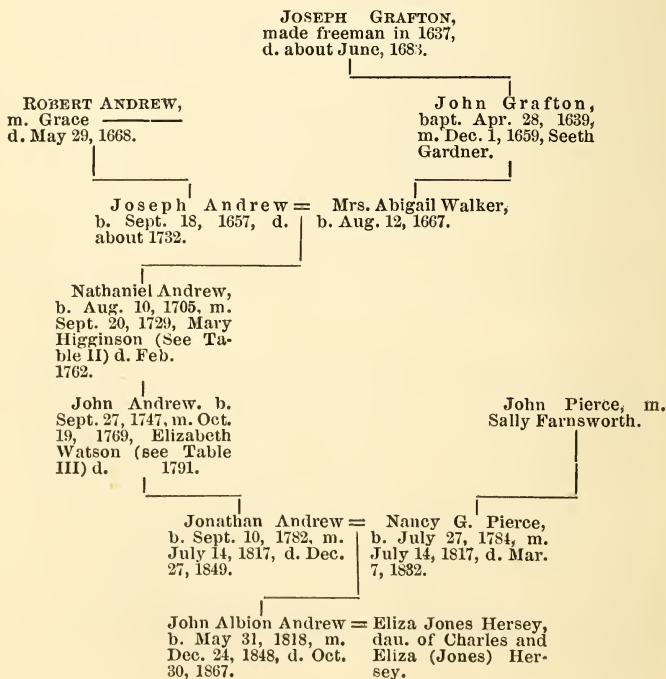
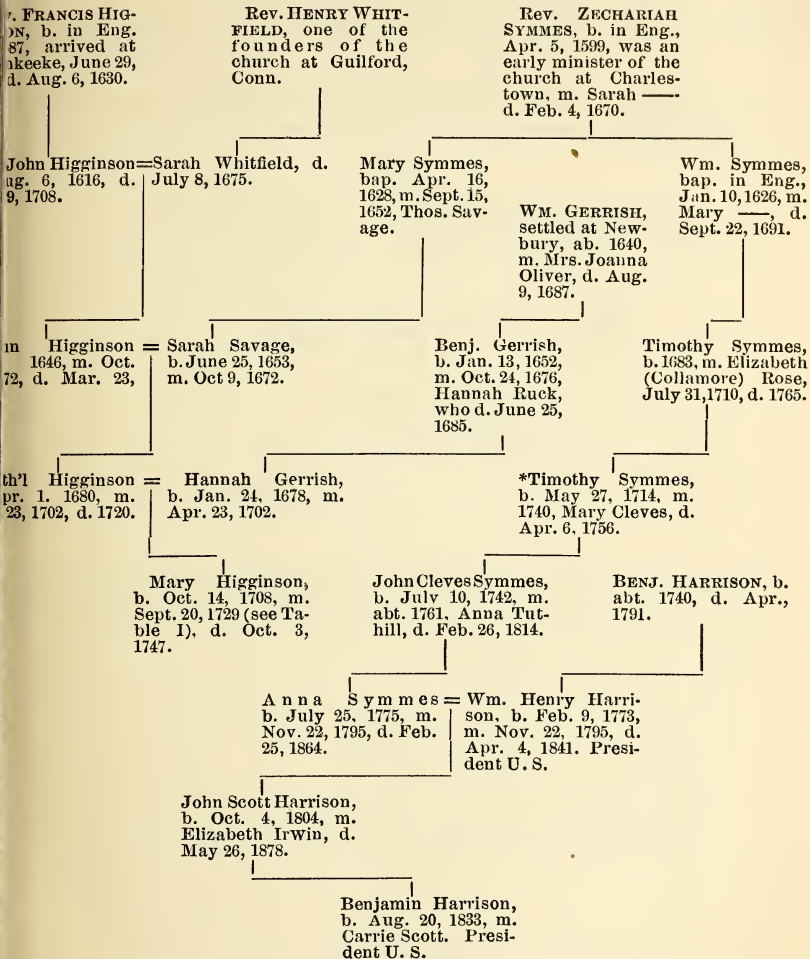
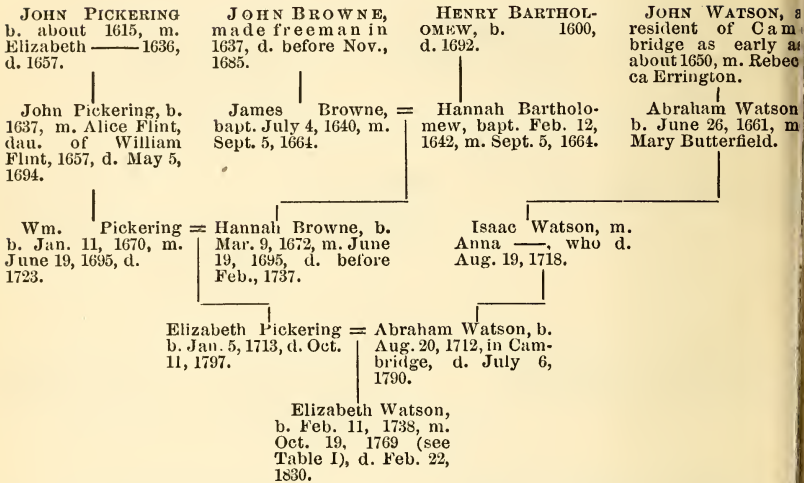


TABLE II.



Timothy Symmes married, for his second wife, Lydia Cogswell, daughter of Francis Cogswell was a brother of Nathaniel, the great-grandfather of Gen. Wm. Cogswell of Salem.

TABLE III.



NOTE.—For the use of the plate of Governor Andrew the Institute is indebted to the courtesy of the New England Historic-Genealogical Society.

A SUPPLEMENT TO THE ALLEN FAMILY.

[Relating especially to the Beverly lines, collected by A. A. Galloupe, Esq., of Beverly, and connected by Dea. John Price, with the genealogy published in Vols. 24 and 25.]

10a Abigail⁴ (*Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born June 10, 1690; married Nehemiah Preston of Beverly, Dec. 16, 1714; died Nov. 18, 1745.

Children :

- i Priscilla,⁵ b. Apr. 6, 1716.
- ii Abigail, b. Nov. 17, 1718.
- iii Nehemiah, b. Dec. 14, 1720; m. Abigail Allen, Oct. 11, 1744.
- iv Haannah, b. July 21, 1722.
- v Mehetabel, b. July 31, 1723.
- vi Judith, b. Oct. 12, 1726.
- vii Benjamin, bapt. ———, 1729.
- viii Stephen, b. Jan. 28, 1730.
- ix Lydia, b. Sept. 10, 1743.

14 James⁴ (*John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), married Mary, daughter of ——— Delleware, a French refugee, who emigrated to Manchester with two children, Mary as above and Anna, who married Amos Lefavour of Marblehead, Dec. 25, 1768. Mr. Delleware resided in Manchester several years; and when war broke out between England and France, he took sides with France and removed to Canada.

Child :

- 33a** i James,⁵ b. Aug. 24, 1774; removed to Beverly when a young man; subsequently m. Anna Lee of Manchester, Nov. 6, 1803; d. at the West Indies of fever.

18 Benjamin⁴ (*Joseph*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), married to Remember Stone of Beverly, Aug. 5, 1725, by Symonds Epps, Esq.

33a James⁵ (*James*,⁴ *John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Aug. 24, 1774; married Anna Lee of Manchester, Nov. 6, 1803.

Children :

- i Nancy,⁶ b. Aug. 20, 1804; m. Henry Larcom, 2nd, Nov. 21, 1826; he went away to Nova Scotia and died there. She d. Dec. 28, 1866, and left a son Henry P. and a daughter.
- ii Mary, b. — 1806; m. Joseph Kilham of Manchester, Mass.
- 33b** iii James, b. Mar. 13, 1809; m. Augusta Foster of Beverly.

33b James⁶ (*James*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born March 13, 1809; married Augusta Foster of Beverly, Sept. 20, 1832. She died March 25, 1891. Resided at Beverly.

Children :

- 33c** i James, jr.,⁷ b. July 8, 1833; m. Mary A. Floyd, Oct. 12, 1859.
- ii Augusta, b. Sept. 21, 1835; m. Augustus B. Prince, May 8, 1860.
- iii Mary, b. Feb. 2, 1837; m. Joseph H. Ober, Dec. 1, 1858.
- iv Nancy, b. July 12, 1839; m. Edward Smith, Jan. 30, 1862; d. Apr. 28, 1883.
- v Everett, } b. Jan. 17, 1849; { d. Jan. 8, 1851.
- 33d** vi Ezra F., } m. Eliza S. Walker of Thomaston, Me., Sept. 18, 1873.
- 1 Grace,⁸ b. Apr. 28, 1877; d. Nov. 23, 1877.
- 2 Charles E., b. Mar. 24, 1879.
- 3 Ralph P., b. Mar. 20, 1882.
- 4 Roland W., b. Jan. 29, 1885.

33c James, jr.⁷ (*James*,⁶ *James*,⁵ *James*,⁴ *John*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born July 8, 1833; married Mary A. Floyd, Oct. 12, 1859.

Children :

- i George F.,⁸ b. at Athol, Mass., May 2, 1861; m. Lillian Critchet, Oct. 31, 1883. Children: Arthur C.,⁹ b. Sept. 12, 1884; Ernest F., b. Aug. 10, 1886.

- ii Lizzie Lee, b. at Beverly, Jan. 12, 1864; m. Jonathan Osborne of Salem, Oct. 31, 1883.
- iii Alfred C., b. Dec. 16, 1872; d. Dec. 15, 1878.

37a Nehemiah⁵ (*Stephen*,⁴ *Benjamin*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Oct. 22, 1741; married Elizabeth Butman.

Children, all born in Beverly :

- i Elizabeth,⁶ b. Nov. 18, 1765.
- ii Hepsibah. b. Mar. 30, 1767; m. Andrew Cleaves, jr., Mar. 12, 1789.
- iii Hannah, b. July 14, 1768.
- iv Richard, b. Dec. 27, 1769.
- v Thomas, bapt. Jan. 19, 1772.
- vi Amos, bapt. April 25, 1773.

He removed to Bluehill, Me., about 1775.

37b Nathaniel⁵ (*Stephen*,⁴ *Benjamin*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born May 30, 1744; married Joanna Thorndike of Beverly, April 19, 1768.

Children :

- i Jonathan,⁶ bapt. Oct. 6, 1769.
- ii Amos, bapt. Sept. 27, 1772.
- iii Molly, bapt. Sept. 27, 1772.

39 Jonathan⁵ (*Jonathan*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), married Sarah Dodge of Beverly, May 29, 1764.

43 Isaac⁵ (*Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Feb. 6, 1758; married Rebecca Tewksbury, Mar. 30, 1779. She was born Oct. 6, 1758; died Sept. 10, 1807. He died Sept. 26, 1841.

Children :

- i Rebecca,⁶ b. Feb. 24, 1780; m. William Tuck, Apr. 28, 1805; she d. in Lynn and they had children :
 - 1 Allen,⁷ b. ———; m. Harriet ——— of Lynn.
 - 2 William, b. ———; m. Eliza Barrett of Lynn.
 - 3 Sarah, b. ———; m. Bradford Lord of Lynn.
 - 4 John, b. ———; m. Angeline Richardson of Melrose; d. in Lynn in 1890.

- 5 Rebecca, b. ———; m. Thomas Murphy of Portsmouth, N. H.
- 6 Lucy J., b. ———; m. Abram Waters of Burlington, Vt.
- 7 Esther P., b. ———; m. Edward Ashcroft of Lynn.
- ii Sarah, b. Oct. 18, 1781; m. John Woodbury, 2d, of Beverly, Sept. 14, 1802; he was b. at Sterling, Mass., Sept. 21, 1780; d. at Roxbury, Mass., 1876; she d. at Lynn, May 6, 1835.
- 1 Rev. John P., b. Jan. 9, 1803; m. Myra Atkins of Atkinson, N. H.
- 2 Sarah, b. April 13, 1804; d. Sept. 20, 1805.
- 3 Isaac Allen, b. Sept. 7, 1806; m. Julia A. Walker of Salem. He was crushed between two vessels at sea.
- 4 Jephtha P., b. Sept. 27, 1808; m. Mary Hill of Mason Village, N. H. Resides in Lynn.
- 5 Sarah A., b. at Cavendish, Vt., July 6, 1811; m., 1st, Charles Wiggin; 2nd, Timothy Alley; 3rd, Wm. Davis; d. *s. p.*
- 6 Seth D., b. Nov. 8, 1813; m. Hannah D. Galloupe of Beverly, Oct. 25, 1835.
- 7 Joseph P., b. Mar. 29, 1816; m., 1st, Susan Worthen; 2nd, Harriet Morong of Lynn.
- 8 James A., b. Sept. 1, 1819; m. Nancy Small of Saco, Me.
- 9 Angeline E., b. May 15, 1822; m. Andrew M. Haynes; removed to Galena, Ill.
- 10 Leafa Lorette, b. Sept. 8, 1824; d. unkm.
- iii Elizabeth, b. Oct. 14, 1783; m. Seth Dodge of Beverly, Sept. 10, 1810; d. *s. p.* Oct. 16, 1862; he d. May 4, 1873.
- iv Annis, b. Dec. 25, 1785; m. Isaac Galloup of Beverly, Oct. 6, 1807; he d. Oct. 4, 1862; she d. Nov. 23, 1844.
- 1 Annis A., b. June 19, 1809; m. Stephen B. Goodhue of Hamilton, Apr. 2, 1829; he d. Sept. 7, 1863; she d. Feb. 6, 1850.
- 2 Celina, b. May 2, 1810; d. unkm. Sept. 13, 1849.
- 3 Elizabeth D., b. June 30, 1813; m. Samuel Coffin of Beverly, June 5, 1836; he d. Mar. 23, 1862.
- 4 Hannah D., b. Oct. 10, 1815; m. Seth D. Woodbury of Lynn, Oct. 5, 1835.
- 5 Isaac, b. Jan. 21, 1818; d. July 24, 1818.
- 6 Henrietta, b. May 30, 1819; m. Henry Woodbury of Beverly, Dec. 22, 1843; d. Sept. 3, 1890.
- 7 Mary F., b. Sept. 9, 1821; m. (second wife) Abram Waters of Burlington, Vt., June 2, 1853; d. at Chelsea, Mass., Mar. 16, 1881. He d. at Malden, Mass., Feb. 7, 1889.

- 8 Dr. Isaac F., b. June 27, 1823; m. Lydia E. Ellis of Lynn, Nov. 1854. Reside at Lynn.
- 9 Charles W., b. Sept. 5, 1825; m. Sarah A. Kittredge of Beverly, Apr. 13, 1848. Reside at Swampscott.
- 10 Augustus A., b. Dec. 2, 1827; m. Sarah F. Odell of Beverly, Aug. 20, 1847.
- 11 Adeline W., b. Oct. 10, 1829; d. Sept. 18, 1831.
- v Isaac, b. Feb. 29, 1788; d. Mar. 9, 1790.
- 62 vi Jacob, b. Aug. 26, 1789; m. Lucy Galloup of Wenham, Jan. 29, 1809. Rev. Jacob Allen, d. at Elizabethtown, N. Y., Aug. 2, 1852. His widow d. at Elizabethtown, N. Y., Apr. 9, 1871, æ. 81.
- vii Amos, b. Aug. 18, 1792; d. Aug. 19, 1795.
- viii Lucy, b. Apr. 28, 1795; d. June 1, 1797.
- ix Lucy, b. June 27, 1797; m. James Austin of Salem, Nov. 6, 1829. They d. at Lynn.
- 1 Sarah, b. ———.
- 2 Mary C., b. ———; m. John Bean, of Lynn.
- 3 Elizabeth D., b. ———; m. Gilbert P. Weston of Beverly.
- 4 James, b. ———; m. Mary J. Bean of Lynn.

45 Nehemiah⁵ (*John*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹) born Nov. 24, 1753; married Ruth Allen, Dec. 8, 1774; she was born Mar. 29, 1753. He died in Dartmoor Prison, leaving two sons, Nehemiah and John. His widow married, second, Jacob Cheever, April 13, 1802; died Dec. 5, 1824.

Children :

- i Nehemiah,⁶ b. Oct. 8, 1775. Removed to Stoneham and had seven children.
- 67 ii John, b. Feb. 14, 1777; m. Sally Butman, of Salem, about 1800.

61 Simeon⁶ (*Malachi*,⁵ *Malachi*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Dec. 27, 1778; married Elizabeth Brown, Oct. 13, 1803. She married, second, Josiah Obear of Beverly, Dec. 26, 1825.

Children :

- i Laura Matilda⁷, b. July 17, 1805, published at Beverly, Sept. 5, 1835, to Samuel Clements of Moultonboro, N. H. He d. at Beverly, May 13, 1846, æ. 41. His widow d. at Beverly, May 19, 1887. They had, all born at Beverly :

- 1 Charles H.,⁸ b. Aug. 9, 1836; m. Emmeline Haskell, June 5, 1860.
- 2 Caroline, b. Aug. 30, 1841.
- 3 Elizabeth B., b. May 3, 1846; m. Joseph Smith.
- ii Caroline E., b. June, 1810; m. Andrew L. Eaton at Beverly, Dec. 1, 1833. She d. at Beverly, March 3, 1887.
 - 1 John A., b. April 18, 1834; d. young.
 - 2 Andrew L., b. June 6, 1835; m. Huldah A. Webber.
 - 3 Harriet O., b. April 17, 1839; m. Alfred Cole.
- iii Simeon, b. Aug., 1814; m. Charlotte G. Carrico at Beverly, April 12, 1835; d. Nov. 16, 1853.
 - 1 Margaret H., b. Oct. 9, 1835; m. Josiah F. Bennett, Aug. 12, 1856.
 - 2 Caroline E., b. Oct. 13, 1837; m. Joseph H. Harlow of Danvers, Nov. 25, 1857. Their daughter Adelaide m. William H. Lovett, Esq., clerk of Beverly.
 - 3 Joseph C., b. April 23, 1840; m. Eliza Grush.
 - 4 William H., b. June 17, 1842; m. Martha Colburn of East Boston.
 - 5 Anna W., b. Sept. 14, 1845; m., 1st, Thaddeus Osgood; 2d, Samuel F. Woodbury.
 - 6 Simeon, b. Dec. 28, 1849; m. Lydia M. Trask, Jan. 8, 1873. Children: Helen N.; Sadie O.; Annie C.; Frank S.
 - 7 Charlotte, b. April 7, 1853; m. James F. Clark of Salem, July 12, 1870.
- iv John W., b. July 7, 1812; m. Rebecca Wilson, March 10, 1840; lost at sea, in the spring of 1844. First officer of the ship Logan, of Boston. She was b. June 30, 1814.
 - 1 Mary W., b. Oct., 1842; d. Sept. 12, 1843.
 - 2 Anna B., b. March, 1844; d. Aug. 15, 1845.

62 Jacob⁶ (*Isaac*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Aug. 26, 1789; married Lucy Galloup of Wenham, Jan. 29, 1809; died Aug. 2, 1852. She was born April 28, 1790; died Apr. 9, 1871.

Children:

- 94 i Jacob A.,⁷ b. Mar. 5, 1810; m. Prudence Hyer, 1825.
- ii Lucy R., b. at Wenham, Jan. 6, 1814; m. Benjamin Severance, Feb. 15, 1842; d. at Charlestown, Mass., May 15, 1880.
 - 1 Rev. Augustus, b. ———.
 - 2 Daughter, b. ———.

- iii Enos G., b. at Wenham, Nov. 16, 1815; m. Lydia Ann Carter of Manchester, Apr. 14, 1836; d. suddenly at Newton, May 18, 1877; she d. Sept. 16, 1882. Child, Henry O., b. Nov. 1, 1837; d. Sept. 9, 1885.
- iv Aaron H., b. at Lynn, Dec. 23, 1817; m., 1st, Eva Maynard, July 29, 1842; ch. Eva, b. —; m., 2nd, widow Angie (Sturtevant) Allen, of East Boston. He d. June 23, 1889, at Carlsbad, Germany. Burial at Elizabethtown, N. Y.
- v Isaac S., b. at Cavendish, Vt., Jan. 29, 1819; m. Alice —, Jan. 14, 1847. Removed to California; d. Sept., 1890.
- vi Salome M., b. at Cavendish, Vt., Mar. 17, 1821; m. Alonzo Ferris, Dec. 31, 1840; she d. at Manchester, June 27, 1847. Left a son and daughter.
- vii Samuel H., } b. Mar. 24, 1823; in { d. July 6, 1829.
- viii John L., } Ticonderoga, N. Y.; { m. Ellen —, Oct. 13, 1842, d. at New Haven, Conn., Aug. 11, 1852.
- ix Charles W., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., June 19, 1824; d. July 11, 1825.
- x Susan T., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., Oct. 16, 1825; d. Oct. 9, 1828.
- xi Elizabeth D., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., Nov. 11, 1826; m. Royal Chittenden, June 26, 1845; d. Nov. 29, 1847.
- xii Hannah R., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1828; m. Charles H. Galloupe of Wenham, Mass., Aug. 29, 1850; he d. at Wenham, Sept. 22, 1857; she d. at Lynn; left two daughters.
- xiii Susan T., b. at Ticonderoga, N. Y., May 20, 1829; m. Edgar Marvin of Elizabethtown, N. Y., Oct. 31, 1848; she d. in 1890.
- xiv Pyra W., b. at Elizabethtown, N. Y., Aug. 15, 1831; d. Aug. 30, 1831.

67 John⁶ (*Nehemiah*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Feb. 14, 1777; married Sally Butman of Salem, about 1800.

Children :

- 98a i** John, jr.,⁷ b. April 28, 1801; m. Esther Wilkins; she d. May 15, 1850; he d. Aug. 20, 1863.
- ii Benjamin, b. Jan. 29, 1803; d. unm. Mar. 31, 1839.
- iii Nehemiah, b. Aug. 16, 1805.
- iv Ephraim, b. July 4, 1807; m., 1st, widow Sally (Flint) Currier; 2nd, widow Judith (Ruée) Fisk, both of Salem. He d. Aug. 10, 1883.

- v Sally, b. April 9, 1809; m. Simeon Hoyt; d. at Meredith, N. H. They had eight children.
- vi Edward L., b. Dec. 27, 1811; m. Eliza A. Lee of Manchester, Nov. 29, 1860. Reside in Salem.
- vii Ruth, b. April 25, 1813; d. young.
- viii Samuel, b. Mar. 2, 1815; d. young.
- ix Ruth, b. Aug. 12, 1817; m. Augustus Perkins of Salem.
- x Mary, b. Sept. 11, 1819; m. Joseph Trask, July 17, 1845. He d. at sea, Sept. 12, 1861. His widow resides in Salem.

69a Polly⁷ (*William*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born July 5, 1781; married Daniel Appleton, of Beverly, Nov. 22, 1814. She died Nov. 7, 1864.

Children :

- i Isaac,⁸ b. Aug. 31, 1815.
- ii Joseph B., b. Sept. 29, 1817; d. 1888.
- iii Mary A., b. May 3, 1818.
- iv Thomas, b. Aug. 12, 1819; d. Nov. 12, 1819.
- v Thomas, b. July 27, 1820.
- vi Hooper A., b. Feb. 29, 1822.
- vii Nathan D., b. Dec. 29, 1826.

69b Nabby⁷ (*William*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), bapt. July 20, 1783; published at Beverly, to William Maloon, October 25, 1812.

70 William⁷ (*William*,⁶ *William*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Sept. 11, 1785; married Harriet P. Lee, Mar. 19, 1815. She was born May 20, 1795; died May 16, 1844. He died May 25, 1862.

Children :

- i Harriet L., b. Mar. 28, 1816; d. May 3, 1819.
- ii William H., b. July 14, 1818; m. Abigail Pickard of Beverly. Jan. 21, 1846; d. suddenly on the morning train for Boston, Dec. 7, 1886. She was b. Feb. 25, 1824.
- 1 Harriet P., b. at Manchester, Dec. 31, 1846; d. in Beverly, Feb., 1891.
- 2 Charles W., b. May 30, 1848.
- 3 Martha F., b. at Beverly, Mar. 12, 1852. Teacher in the Phillips school in Salem.

- 4 Frederic W., b. at Beverly, Dec. 27, 1855; m. Nettie W. Pierce of Boston, Nov. 30, 1886.
- 5 A. Florence, b. Jan. 16, 1862.
- iii Charlotte P., b. Mar. 8, 1826; m. J. Stanwood Dodge of Hamilton, May 3, 1847. He was b. May 20, 1821; d. June 10, 1891.
- 1 Harriet A., b. Mar. 3, 1848; d. Sept. 19, 1848.
- 2 William B., b. June 4, 1851; m. Hannah Spaulding, June 28, 1887.
- 3 Francis S., b. Oct. 31, 1854; m. Annie G. Peabody, Aug. 1, 1883.
- 4 Charles E., b. June 16, 1857; d. April 5, 1858.
- 5 Louis L., b. Nov. 8, 1863.
- iv Edward P., b. Sept. 8, 1830; d. June 20, 1863; unm.
- v George F., b. Oct. 21, 1840. Resides at Beverly.

94 Jacob A.⁷ (*Jacob*,⁶ *Isaac*,⁵ *Jacob*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born in Beverly, March 5, 1810; married Prudence Hyer, of Middlebury, Vt., 1825. He died from Revere R. R. accident, Aug. 27, 1871. She died at Lynn, Sept. 21, 1879, æ. 74.

Children :

- 1 Lucy Amanda, b. June 2, 1827; unm.
- 2 Charles A., b. Aug. 25, 1829; m. Florence ———; was accidentally shot in Kansas Sept. 25, 1867.
- 3 Seth D., b. Apr. 14, 1831; m., 1st, Lydia F. Standley at Beverly, Oct., 1853; she d. at Stoneham May 26, 1881; second wife, Florence Abbott of Stoneham.
- 4 Ellen A., b. Aug. 2, 1833; m. John Locke of Watertown.
- 5 Almira R., b. Mar. 2, 1836; m. Richard F. Rose of Beverly, Sept. 24, 1862.
- 6 Milo L., b. June 21, 1838; m. Martha E. Weston of Beverly, July 2, 1863.
- 7 George H., b. June 21, 1840; m. Sarah Luella McIntire, of Lancaster, N. H. For biog. notice, see Lewis & Co's. Hist of Essex Co.
- 8 Isaac A., b. Aug. 14, 1842; m. Hattie J. Spaulding of Lynn, second wife, Sarah J. Nichols, of Derry, N. H.

98a John, jr.⁷ (*John*,⁶ *Nehemiah*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born Apr. 28, 1801; married Esther

Wilkins. She died May 15, 1850. He died Aug. 20, 1863.

Children :

- 98b i George W.,⁸ b. June 25, 1824; m. Ann M. Monies, of Salem, Oct. 17, 1845. Resides at Beverly.
 ii John E., b. Feb. 15, 1827; lost at sea, 1851.
 iii Benjamin B., b. April 29, 1829. Living in Detroit.
 iv Amelia R., b. Aug. 25, 1831; m. Frank Goldthwaite.
 v Charles W., b. Aug. 27, 1833; d. 1835.
 vi Samuel A., b. July 6, 1835. Living in Cal.
 vii Charles R., b. June 4, 1839. Resides in Beverly.
 viii Albert G., b. May 24, 1842. Living in Detroit.

98b George W.⁸ (*John*,⁷ *John*,⁶ *Nehemiah*,⁵ *John*,⁴ *Jonathan*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), born June 25, 1824; married Anna M. Monies of Salem, Oct. 17, 1845.

Children :

- i George W. jr.,⁹ b. April 30, 1845; m. Electa Jeffry at Salem.
 ii Mary G., b. Dec. 21, 1847; m. first, Charles Edgerly; second, Francis Larabee.
 iii Anna E., b. Nov. 7, 1849; m. Richard E. Maak, of South Petersburg, N. Y.
 iv Catharine A., b. Aug. 27, 1855; m. Charles Ives, of Salem, Mar. 3, 1880.
 v Harriet M., b. June 7, 1859; m. (second wife) Frank Bell, of Beverly.

99 Samuel⁸ (*Nathaniel M.*,⁷ *Samuel*,⁶ *Ambrose*,⁵ *Samuel*,⁴ *Samuel*,³ *Samuel*,² *William*¹), married Nabby Smith of Beverly, Jan. 20, 1829.

- vii Louisa, m. Carl C S. Thomas of Beverly, a native of Prussia, Dec. 11, 1865.

Nathaniel, jr.⁶ (*Nathaniel*,⁵ *William*,⁴ *Thomas J.*,³ *Thomas*,² *Joseph*¹), born Aug. 15, 1790; married Anna Miller of Beverly, Jan. 23, 1812. She was born Aug. 4, 1790.

Children :

- i Eliza,⁷ b. Aug. 23, 1812; m. Isaac S. Day of Manchester, Jan. 8, 1839 (golden wedding Jan. 8, 1889).
- ii Charlotte, b. Mar. 26, 1816; m. Joseph Haskell of Beverly, Jan. 8, 1839 (golden wedding Jan. 8, 1889).
- iii Nathaniel P., b. Aug. 27, 1818; m. Mehitable Russell, June 7, 1843. Resides at Beverly Farms.
- iv Joseph E., b. Dec. 13, 1820; m. Emily Allen of Rockport, 1846; d. Nov. 22, 1861.

DESCENDANTS OF JOSEPH ALLEN OF GLOUCESTER.

1 William,³ probably son of Joseph and Mary (Coit) Allen, and grandson of Joseph, who settled in Gloucester, Mass., in 1674,¹ born June 30, 1717; married Mary In-galls of Gloucester, Jan. 12, 1738; died 1776. Removed to Essex. She died 1777.

Children :

- 2 i** Isaac⁴, b. Aug. 3, 1740; m. Abigail Burnham, Nov. 24, 1763.
- ii Mary, b. July 3, 1743.
- iii William, b. Sept. 6, 1747.
- iv Joseph, b. Aug. 5, 1750.
- v Malacha, b. Mar. 18, 1753; killed at Bunker Hill, June 17, 1775.
- vi Solomon, b. Dec. 14, 1755; sea captain.
- vii Andrew, b. June 10, 1759.
- viii Israel, b. July 26, 1761; died at Newburyport, Mass.

2 Isaac⁴ (*William*³, *Joseph*², *Joseph*¹) born Aug. 3, 1740; married Abigail Burnham, Nov. 24, 1763.

Children :

- i Abigail,⁵ b. ———; m. Samuel Gorton.
- ii Isaac, b. ———; m. Joanna Burnham.
- iii Ammi, b. ———; lost at sea.
- iv Solomon, b. ———; d. at Gloucester, Mass.
- 3 v** Joseph, b. at Gloucester, Mass., Sept. 22, 1776; m. Judith Burnham, Apr. 5, 1799.

3 Joseph⁵ (*Isaac*⁴, *William*³, *Joseph*², *Joseph*¹) mar-

¹See History of Gloucester, Notes and Additions, by John J. Babson.

ried Judith Burnham of Essex, Mass., April 5, 1799. She was born Dec. 12, 1782. He died at Essex, Mar. 24, 1861. She died Oct. 26, 1848.

Children :

- i Judith,⁶ b. Sept. 18, 1799; d. Sept. 22, 1799.
- 4 ii Joseph, b. June 22, 1801; m. Orpah Andrews, Oct. 28, 1823.
- iii Judith, b. Aug. 26, 1803; m. Charles Dexter (Maine); d. Feb. 2, 1859.
- iv Eliza, b. Sept. 14, 1805; m., 1st, Jeremiah Andrews, Dec. 8, 1824; 2d, Moses Burnham, May 7, 1846.
- v Isaac, b. Oct. 27, 1807; d. Oct. 16, 1817.
- 5 vi Gilman P., b. Oct. 25, 1809; m., 1st, Emily Perkins, Jan. 14, 1836; she d. Jan. 28, 1839; 2d, Elisabeth Collins, Mar. 5, 1840; she d. May 30, 1888.
- vii Mary, b. Sept. 16, 1812; d. young.
- 6 viii Charles B., b. Jan. 11, 1814; m. Joanna C. Low, Dec. 30, 1840.
- ix William W., b. July 3, 1817; m. ——— June, 1846.
- x Isaac, b. Aug. 24, 1820; d. Feb. 7, 1821.
- xi Isaac, b. Jan. 29, 1823; d. unm., May 14, 1872.

4 Joseph⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *Isaac*,⁴ *William*,³ *Joseph*,² *Joseph*¹), born June 22, 1801; married Orpah Andrews, Oct. 28, 1823.

Children :

- i Joseph G.⁷ ———; m. Sarah A. Mears. Children: Warren F.; Frank; Elmer.
- 7 ii Humphrey C., b. Sept. 23, 1825; m. Fanny L. Burnham, ———, 1847.
- iii Hiram, b. ———; m. Caroline Andrews. Children: 1 Lilly, m. ———, d. at Lynn; 2 Archie, died young.
- iv Hervey, b. ———; m., 1st, Adaline Andrews; 2d, Eliza Peach.
- v Susan, b. ———; m. Seth Hill of Peabody. Children: Allen W.; Addie.

5 Gilman P.⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *Isaac*,⁴ *William*,³ *Joseph*,² *Joseph*¹), born Oct. 25, 1809; married, first, Emily Perkins; second, Elisabeth Collins.

Children by first wife :

- i Emily,⁷ b. Sept. 1, 1836; d. Nov. 3, 1837.
- ii Emily P., b. Jan. 11, 1839; d. Feb. 1, 1860.

Children, by second wife :

- iii Elisabeth C., b. Dec. 24, 1840; m. ——— Perkins.
- iv Gilman, b. Mar. 9, 1843; d. Apr. 13, 1846.

6 Charles B.⁶ (*Joseph*,⁵ *Isaac*,⁴ *William*,³ *Joseph*,² *Joseph*¹), born Jan. 11, 1814; married Joanna C. Low, Dec. 30, 1840.

Children by second wife :

- i Joan A.,⁷ b. Apr. 19, 1844; d. Apr. 19, 1846.
- ii Charles O., b. Nov. 17, 1847; d. Oct. 23, 1853.
- iii Christina A., b. June 11, 1853; d. Oct. 13, 1853.
- iv Charles L., b. Mar. 28, 1858; m. Lizzie M. Andrews, Oct. 25, 1879.

7 Humphrey C⁷. (*Joseph*,⁶ *Joseph*,⁵ *Isaac*,⁴ *William*,³ *Joseph*,² *Joseph*¹), born Sept. 28, 1825; married Fannie Larcom Burnham, ———, 1847.

Children :

- i Edgar,⁸ second husband, b. July 25, 1848; m. Mrs. Mary (Pulsifer) Allen, Jan. 1, 1871.
- ii Humphrey C. jr., b. Nov. 20, 1852; unm.
- iii Irving W., Publisher and Proprietor of the *Beverly "Citizen,"* b. Mar. 11, 1859; m., 1st, Grace A. Trefry of Beverly, Mar. 30, 1881; she d. Sept. 9, 1882; and had: Archie I., b. Jan. 6, 1882; 2d, Mabel Griffin of Georgetown, N. B., Jan. 14, 1885; child: Herman K., b. July 1, 1885.
- iv Clarinda B. }

| | | |
|-------------------|---|--|
| Twins | } | m. Lewis J. Rowe, Jr., of Gloucester, Jan. 5, 1884. Children: Susie M. and Arthur L. |
| b. Jan. 27, 1865. | | |
- v Cora F. }

NOT CONNECTED.

1 Barnabas Allen — according to family history — came from Scotland to Gloucester, Mass., early in the 18th century. Married, at Boston, Mary, daughter of John and Huldah Baxter, of Braintree, May 13, 1740. She was

born Jan. 26, 1719; died at Beverly, a widow, Jan. 13, 1790, aged 71 years, and was the first person buried in Dane St. cemetery.

Children :

- i John Baxter, b. at Boston, ———; d. at Boston, Oct. 8, 1751.
- 2 ii John Baxter, b. at Boston, ———, 1751; removed to Beverly.
Probably other children.

2 John Baxter² (*Barnabas*¹), was married to Ruth, daughter of Thomas Stephens, sen., of Beverly, at Salem, by Rev. T. Barnard, Nov. 8, 1784; he died at Beverly, Aug.—1836, aged 85. His wife died at Beverly, Feb. 18, 1831, aged 70.

Children :

- 3 i Henry,³ b. Oct. 16, 1791; m. Hannah Ford, April 3, 1814; d. 1844.
- ii John, b. Sept. 14, 1796; d. Oct. 14, 1797.
- iii Mary Anna, b. May 7, 1802; m. Cotton Bennett, July 20, 1820; d. March 10, 1849; he d. Feb. 15, 1859.
 - 1 Robert G., b. July 4, 1821; m. Isabella Lefavour of Beverly, at Newton, Mass.; Dec. 11, 1849; elected Town Treasurer in 1846, when the office of Treasurer and Collector was divided, and has been annually elected each year since. Cashier of Beverly (later Beverly *National*) Bank from 1844 to 1885, when he resigned. Treasurer of Beverly Savings Bank, from its incorporation in 1867 to date (1889).
 - 2 John C., b. Oct. 16, 1823; m. Elisabeth P. Elliott, at Salem, Nov. 18, 1852; d. at Shanghai, 1862.
 - 3 Mary A., b. Aug. 29, 1825; m. Charles T. Tilton, Nov. 7, 1850; killed by the cars at Charlestown, N. H.
 - 4 Arthur H., b. June 6, 1827; d. Oct. 4, 1828.
 - 5 Thomas S., b. July 22, 1829; d. on the coast of Sumatra.
 - 6 Josiah F., b. June 23, 1832; m. Margaret Hillard Allen, dau. of Simeon and Charlotte G. (Carrico) Allen (see 61 Simeon p. 36), Aug. 12, 1856.
 - 7 William F., b. Sept. 9, 1836; d. young.
 - 8 Charles C., b. July 12, 1841; m. Laura Preston, Aug. 5, 1879; resides in Shanghai.
 - 9 Franklin, b. Feb. 10, 1846; d. Sept. 12, 1846.
 - 10 Henrietta, d. in infancy.

3 Henry⁴ (*John Baxter*,² *Barnabas*¹), born Oct. 16, 1791; married Hannah Ford, Apr. 3, 1814.

Children :

- i John H.,⁵ b. Aug. 20, 1815.
- ii James F., b. July 18, 1817.
- iii Edward F., b. July 13, 1823; notary public, attorney at law, etc.
- iv Mary B., b. Aug. 24, 1827.
- v Clarence F., b. Sept. 3, 1830; killed at Murfreesboro, Dec., 1862.
- vi Ruth S., b. June 24, 1832; died unm.

This family removed to Greenville, Ill.

Capt. George W. Allen, of Castine, Me., son of William and Elizabeth, born Jan., 1816; married Mary E. D. Lovett, of Beverly, Jan. 22, 1844. He died at sea July 5, 1853. His widow died Feb. 26, 1888, aged 65 years, 5 months. They had Isabella, born Sept., 1849; died Jan. 11, 1888.

John Allen—an Englishman—married Lydia Wiatt, of Wenham, June 21, 1805. They had Sally, born in Wenham, 1810, who married, first, Thomas Webb, of Salem; second, — Hoyt, Salem; third, James Dodge, of Wenham. After the death of Mr. Allen, his widow married, second, John Dennis, Feb. 27, 1816; third, Benjamin Tasker, Jan. 22, 1826.

Emily, daughter of Joseph and Betsey Allen, of Rockport, married Joshua Foster, of Beverly, May 12, 1866.

David Allen and Susanna Ober married Aug. 15, 1734.

Children :

- i John, b. Apr. 29, 1739.
- ii Susanna, b. June 18, 1743.
- iii David, b. Feb. 16, 1745-6; d. Oct. 9, 1748.
- iv Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1748.

The father, a miller, in July, 1749, deeds to George Tuck, jr., sixteen-eighteenths of house, barn and eight and one-quarter acres of land. Feb. 4, 1744-5, tax abated for his boy's head. "Dead or lost."

Zebulun Allen of Salem and Sarah Ellingwood of Beverly, published May 3, 1730. They had Joanna, born Jan. 12, 1731-32.

Davis Allen married, first, Charity Lurvey, Oct. 21, 1770, both of Beverly; second, Betsey Porter, of Wenhams, Nov. 27, 1797. An entry in the diary of Lieut. Nath'l Cleaves states that "Davis Alling lodged in the camp at Winter Hill, Oct. 1, 1775, having run away from an English war ship at R. I. the previous Thursday night."

Children:

- i Mary P., b. March 27, 1773; m. John Calf, of Castine, Me., Dec. 30, 1798.
- ii Davis, jr., b. Sept. 27, 1775; pub. to Lydia Patch, of Hamilton, Feb. 16, 1800.
- iii Abigail, b. Nov. 24, 1777.
- iv Elizabeth, b. May 29, 1781; bapt. Aug. 4, 1782, at Biddeford, Me.

Ebenezer Allen of Marblehead, and Sarah Tittle, of Beverly married Jan. 3, 1779. John Allen, son of Joseph, of Cape Ann, published to Eunice Stone, of Beverly, Dec. 16, 1716. Benjamin Allen, of Manchester, and Abigail Hill, of Beverly published Sept. 11, 1726. Titus Standley and Joanna Allen, both of Beverly, published May 30, 1748. James Batchelder and Hannah Allen, both of Beverly, published Aug. 6, 1749. Job Smith and Sarah Allen, both of Beverly, published Sept. 23, 1750. Edward Woodbury and Abigail Allen, published Dec. 3, 1753; child, Hannah, baptized Mar. 21, 1756. Andrew Brown and Abigail Allen published Oct. 28, 1758. William Groves and Elizabeth Allen, both of Beverly, pub-

lished Dec. 4, 1763. Robert Cleaves and widow Abigail Allen, both of Beverly, married at Gloucester, Sept. 28, 1752. James Richardson and Sarah Allen, both of Beverly, married May 9, 1782. Alexander Murray, a resident, and Elizabeth Allen, of Beverly, published Nov. 6, 1803. Nathaniel Flint and Nabby Allen, both of Beverly, published Dec. 15, 1805. Andrew Allen, jr., and Hannah Coram, both of Beverly, published Nov. 16, 1806.

David Allen, of Salem, and Martha Symonds, of Beverly, published May 31, 1812.

"The testimony of William Allin Aged About Sixty two¹ yeares Being an inhabitant in ye towne of Sallem for ye space of About thirty eight yeares doe testifie that it was ye order of the towne in the time when ye Lotts was layd out upon ye North & South Riuers of sallem to leaue two polls betwene ye top of ye banks of ye sd Riurs & all sutch Lotts ffor a hy way :

Salem 30 : 9 : 1664."

The petition of Wm. Allen and others for the settlement of Manchester, Mass., 1640.

"Now wee whose names are subscribed belonging to the church & towne of Salem Coming straitened in our accomodations for that wee are not able to subsist : haueing advised and taken Counsell about our present estate & Condition it being Judged fitt & from liberty being granted vs to remou, and noe place being foe conveyant, for our easy remouall as Jeffry's Creek lying foe neere vs & most of vs haueing some small quantity of ground allotted to vs there already doe therefore Joyntly & humbly request The Hon^d Court to giue vs power to erect a village there & to allow vs such enlargement thereabout : as is not granted to any other plantation. Thus leauing our request to ye

¹ The statement of his age at this date determines the year of Mr. Allen's birth.

wisdom & Confideration with our prayers for a blessing from heauen vpon yr^s & yr proceedings wee rest your humble petitioners

Willi : Walton

John Black

Willi : Allen

Sam^l Orchard

Geo : Norton

Willi : Dixy

James Standifh

John ffriend

John Pittworth

John Gally

Ben : Parminster

Robt. Allen

Edmond Grover

Pascho ffoot

Willi : Bennett

John Norman

14 : 3 : 1640 Petition referred to Mr. John Winthrop Jr & Mr. Symond Bradstreete to fittle ye bounds."

Copied from First Book (Old Series) page 72, Essex Probate Records—

" WILLIAM ALLEN'S WILL.

the laft will of Wim : Allen Sen^r of Manchester made the 7 : June 78 :

Imp's. I doe make my wife Elizabeth Allen my full & Sole execentrix of all my lands & goods during her life : & after the death of my wife, to be difpofed in manner & forme, as followeth, that is to fay, I giue to my fonn famuell the remainder of y^e 25 acre lott ; which he alreddy poffeffeth, that is to fay the vp-lands & the fhare of y^e frefh meddow belonging therevnto, I giue to my two fonnns onefiphorus & William Allen, my whole 50 acre lott, with all the deuiffions & App^rtenances belonging to it, with the propriety of all comons deuided & vndiuided belonging to it, & an acre of falt marfh, at the lower end of my oarchard, that I purchaft, this I giue to my two fonnns onefiphorus & Wim : Allen, to be equally deuided betweene them, both after the death of me

& my wife & it is further to be vnderstood, that as
 son onefiphorus hath halfe an acre, in p^rsent poffef-
 sion, Joyning to his houle that lyes in my oarchard,
 for my fon Wim: Allen to haue halfe an acre Joy-
 ning to his houle in the fame maner In witnes where
 of the faid William Allen has put to my hand in the
 p^rfence of Tho: Joans **E** Joans his mark Samuell
 friend

the mark of

WA

WILLIAM ALLEN

Tho: Joans & samuell friend gaue oath in Court that they
 figned the aboue written as witneffes & y^e 1st Allen figned
 the fame & declared it as his laft will & testament in theire
 p^rfence being of a difpofing mind: allowed in court at Sa-
 lem the 16: 4: 79

ateft Hilliard Veren cler:

An Inventory of y^e eftate of Wim: Allen deceafed 3:

^{mo}
11: 78

houfe & land with all y^e meddow belonging £. 140:00:00

15 acres of vpland lying within the bounds

of Beverly: Joyning to wenham Great

pond

“ 20:00:00

2 oxen: a cow: 2 heifers: 2 sheep: a horfe “ 18:10:00

Bed: with beding & other houfehold ftuff “ 08:00:00

£ 186:10:00

(£5 to be abated for the loff of a horfe)

This is aboue Inventory made by Tho: West John Sib-
 ley 17: 12: 78 the eftate is d^r to feuerall men 19: 13: 3½

Elizabeth the relict of the deceafed gaue oath to the
 truth of the aboue written Inventory to the beft of her
 knowledge, & what comes to her knowledge afterwards;

to ad to it in Court at falem: 26: 4: 79^{mo}

ateft HILLIARD VEREN cler.

the widdows testimony & y^e debtors bills filed with y^e will & Inventory."

ROBERT ALLEN, brother to William 1 whose name appears on the petition with those contemplating a removal to Jeffrey's Creek, from Salem, "to erect a village there," did not settle there but removed from there to Gloucester, Mass. He came to Salem, Mass., as early as 1637, and united with the church in 1642.

In 1650, a committee from the church in Pequot (New London, Conn.) waited upon Rev. Mr. Blinman, at Gloucester, Mass., and perfected arrangements for his removal to Pequot, and his settlement as pastor of the church there. A grant of land was confirmed to him on Dec. 20, 1650.¹

The removal took place in March, 1651. Twenty families accompanied Mr. Blinman from Gloucester, but in 1653, some of them returned to Gloucester, leaving twelve families who became permanent residents. Among these was Robert Allen. These received a grant of six acres each for house lots adjoining each other, and the locality was known as "Cape Ann Lane."

Mr. Allen added large portions of land to his grant by purchase and otherwise. In 1669 he became a citizen of Norwich, but did not remain there for any great length of time. Relinquishing his grant there to his son John, he returned to his farm in New London, where he died in 1683, aged seventy-five years.

In 1668 he was freed from military duty, which was a privilege rarely accorded to a man under sixty years of age, at that time.

In the distribution of his estate after his death, the following children are named:—1. John, who married Eliza-

¹Miss Caulkins' Hist. of New London, Ct.

beth Gager, Dec. 24, 1668 (he settled on the paternal estate, built a house and warehouse near the river, since known as "Allyn's Point"); 2. Sarah, married George Geer; 3. Mary, married Thomas Parke; 4. Hannah, married Thomas Rose; 5. Deborah, then unmarried, afterwards married John Gager, jr. Of these John, Sarah and Mary were baptized at Salem, Mass.

In the division of his estate, John received £133. Each daughter £66 : 6 s.

The descendants of Robt. Allyn have occupied public offices of importance, and are noted for their interest in public affairs, being an enterprising and energetic people.

Allyn's Mountain, on his farm at Allyn's Point, was the place to which the people were accustomed to resort in times of danger from Indians, or from the sea, whence the prospect is wide and far-reaching.

From this place on Sept. 6, 1781, the conflagration of New London was witnessed by the women and children whose husbands and fathers had hastened to the defence of that city. In the war of 1812, the squadron of Commodore Decatur was blockaded in the river near by, and on this hill his men threw up a redoubt and kept a sentry to watch the movements in and near New London Harbor.

Hist. of Norwich, Conn.

The Lee family of Manchester, having been so long identified with the Allen family, it may be of some interest to the members of each family to incorporate the following paper into these notes. It was brought to this country by a Mr. Lee (Samuel?) from England, and has been in the Lee, afterward Allen, family for a great number of years. The original was engrossed on sheepskin, and is well remembered by many now living.

[COPY.]

The Most Noble and Puissant Lord George Henry Lee, Earl of Litchfield Viscount Quarendon, Baron Spelsburg and Baronet.

Created Baron Lee of Spelsburg in the County of Oxford, Viscount Quarendon of the County of Bucks, and Earl of Litchfield in the County of Stafford, June 5, 1674. The 26 of Charless the second. Of this family of Lee, which hath been of Long standing in the County Palatine of Chester and took its surname as is presumed from the Lordship of Lee in the said County, was Sir Walter Lee Kt. who there lived in the time of Edward the third, and was Father of Sir John, of Lee Hall. To Sir John succeeded John his Son, who was Father of Thomas Lee and he of John Lee of Lee Hall Esq. which John by Margaret his wife Daughter of Sir Ralph Hocknell of the County aforesaid had Thomas his successor at Lee, and another Son named Benedict who in the reign of Edward the Fourth became seated in Quarendon in the County of Bucks.

He married Elizabeth Daughter and Heir to John Wood of the County of Warwick Esqr. and by her had Richard Lee of Quarendon ; which Richard altered his Arms to Argent a Fefs between three Crescents Sable, and Marrying Elizabeth Daughter and Coheir to William Sanders of the County of Oxford Esqr. by her had four Sons Sir Richard Lee of Burston in the County of Bucks Grand Father of Henry Lee made Knight of the Garter by Queen Elizabeth. Benedict Lee of Hullcote, Roger Lee of Pickthom and John Lee from whom the Lees of Benfield in the County of Berks are descended : but from Benedict the second son is descended, the Lord of whom we are now speaking.

He married Elizabeth Daughter to Robert Cheny of Chesham Boyes in the County of Bucks Esqr. and by her had Sir Robert Lee Knight, Father of Henry Lee of Quarendon: which Henry was cousin and Heir to Sir Henry Lee Knight of the Garter and was Knighted.

In the 9th of James the first he was created a Baronet, and dying in 1631 left Issue two Daughters, and a Son named Francis Henry, who was of Ditchley in the County of Oxford, and of Quarendon aforesaid which Francis succeeding him in his honour Marry'd Anne Daughter to Sir John St. John of Lediard Tregor, in the County of Wilts Bart. and by her Sir Henry Lee his heir and Francis Henry Lee Esqr. Sir Henry who succeeded Marryed Anne Daughter to Sir John Danvers of Cornbury in the County of Oxford Kt. and by her had two Daughters Eleanor and Anne; of which the eldest was marryed to James Bertie Earl of Abingdon, and the youngest to Thomas Lord Wharton; but the said Sir Henry having no Issue male his Estate and Dignity Descended to his brother Francis who by Elizabeth his wife Daughter and Sole heir to Thomas Pope, Earl of Down in the Kingdom of Ireland had Sir Edward Henry Lee of Ditchley his son and heir, and Francis Henry Lee of the Temple Esqr.

Sir Edward who succeeded was created a Baron Viscount, and Earl and by King James the Second, was first made Lewtenant and Custos Rotulorum of the County of Oxford and of the Lords of his majestie's Bedchamber High Steward of the Borough of Woodstock Colonel of a Regiment of foot and Lord Lieutenant of Woodstock Park, and afterwards Colonel of his Majestie's First Regiment of Foot Guards, he married the Lady Charlotte Fitz Roy natural Daughter of King Charless the Second By Barbara Dutchess of Cleveland and by her had Thirteen sons and Five Daughters of which Daughters Charlotte the oldest

was married to Benedict Calvert Lord Baltimore of the Kingdom of Ireland; and of the Sons George Henry the Sixth is now Earl of Litchfield, and by Frances his Wife Daughter to Sir John Hale of the County of Kent, Bart. has one Son and two Daughters.

Arms.

Pearl, a Fefs between three Crescents Diamond, Supported by two Lyons Ermines with each a plain Collar of the field charged with three Crescents; as in the Arms.

Crest on a Pillar, Pearl, in a Marquesses Cornet Topaz, an Eagle preying on the Leg of a Fowl both Proper:

Chief Seat.

At Ditchley in the County of Oxford Three Miles from Wood Stock and 56 from London.

A RECORD OF INTERMENTS IN THE OLD OR WESTERN
BURYING GROUND IN LYNN, MASS.

MADE BY BENJAMIN H. JACOB.

[Copied from the original record by JOHN T. MOULTON, Lynn, Mass.]

(Continued from page 160, Vol. XXVI.)

| | | | | |
|-------|------|-----|---------------------------|-------------|
| 1843. | Oct. | 6. | Son of Wm. Haskell | 3 yrs 9 mos |
| | " | 10. | Daughter of Alden Burrill | 9 yrs |
| | " | 12. | Child of David Alley | 6 mos |
| | " | 14. | Joseph Mudge | |
| | " | 17. | Mrs. Rhodes | 28 yrs |
| | " | 22. | Wife of Nathaniel Chase | |
| | " | 23. | Child of Hugh Brady | 14 mos |
| | " | 26. | Child of Charles Orcutt | 2 yrs |
| | Nov. | 1. | Nathan P. Durant | 54 yrs |
| | " | " | Father of Daniel Rich | 74 yrs |
| | " | 8. | Child of Mr. Sherman | 21 mos |
| | " | 9. | Joseph Dow | 29 yrs |
| | " | 10. | Mrs. Harris | 50 yrs |
| | " | 13. | Child of Wm. H. Lewis | 10 weeks |
| | " | 15. | Child of Edmund Brown | 16 mos |
| | " | " | Child of Patrick Kennah | |
| | " | 17. | Wife of Humphrey Morse | 75 yrs |
| | " | 18. | Child of Wm. Jones | 1 yr |
| | " | " | Mary Tarbox | 54 yrs |
| | " | 20. | — — — — — | |
| | " | 25. | Child of Mr. Currier | Infant |
| | Dec. | 1. | Child of James Hawkes | |
| | " | 2. | Wife of John Alley, 3rd | 52 yrs |
| | " | 3. | Son of Widow Shaw | 19 yrs |
| | " | 6. | James Stone | 62 yrs |
| | " | 8. | Son of Samuel Mansfield | 20 yrs |
| | " | 9. | Child of Phineas Sargent | 4 weeks |

| | | | | |
|-------|------|-----|--|---------------|
| 1843. | Dec. | 11. | Child of Patrick Kennah | 20 mos |
| | " | 12. | Child of Breed Bacheller | 17 mos |
| | " | 16. | Child of Henry H. Newhall | 1 week |
| | " | 22. | Wife of Rev. Thomas C. Pierce | |
| | " | 24. | Oliver Everett | 67 yrs |
| | " | 30. | Child of Luke W. Dow | 8 yrs |
| | " | 31. | Child of Matthew O'Neal | 18 mos |
| 1844. | Jan. | 3. | Wife of Benjamin Cox | 43 yrs |
| | " | 6. | David Walker | 81 yrs |
| | " | 11. | Child of Richard W. Drown | 5 weeks |
| | " | 12. | Child of Jonathan G. Fuller | 11 mos |
| | " | " | Child of Doctor Kingsford | Infant |
| | " | 13. | Child of Benjamin Tutt | Infant |
| | " | 14. | Wm. Russell | 22 yrs |
| | " | 17. | Child of Benjamin Cox | 5 weeks |
| | " | 19. | Wife of Wm. Ingalls | 30 yrs |
| | " | 20. | Daughter of James Gordon | 10 yrs 8 mos |
| | " | 21. | Samuel Bacheller | 57 yrs |
| | " | 22. | Child of Joseph G. Taylor | Infant |
| | " | 26. | Ebenezer Stocker | 56 yrs |
| | " | 27. | Mrs. Mary Attwill | 69 yrs |
| | " | 31. | Child of Mr. Gill | Infant |
| | Feb. | 3. | Child of Joseph G. Taylor | 11 days |
| | " | 14. | Wife of Simeon Smith | 34 yrs |
| | " | " | Widow Abigail Tarbox | 90 yrs |
| | " | 27. | Daughter of Edwin Jeffries | 6 yrs |
| | Mch. | 2. | Sister of Jephthah P. Woodbury | 19 yrs |
| | " | 4. | Son of Edwin Jeffries | 16 mos |
| | " | 6. | Son of Jonathan G. Skinner | 2 yrs 12 days |
| | " | 12. | Child of Edwin Jeffries | 5 yrs |
| | " | 14. | Wife of Lewis Pratt | |
| | " | 24. | Child of James Neal | 16 mos |
| | " | 28. | Child of John Bacheller | Infant |
| | " | 29. | Daughter of Charles Orcutt | 13 yrs |
| | " | 30. | George Newhall (of Lowell) | 34 yrs |
| | Apr. | 2. | John Rhodes | 61 yrs |
| | " | 4. | Benjamin Cox | 83 yrs |
| | " | 5. | — — — — | 21 yrs |
| | " | 9. | Elizabeth Rhodes | 22 yrs |
| | " | 11. | Brother of Moses Everett (carried to Boston) | |
| | " | " | Son of Ebenezer Payne of Charlestown | |
| | " | 20. | Child of Wm. P. Haskell | 1 week |
| | " | 30. | Daughter of Joseph Newhall | 9 yrs 9 mo |
| | May | 4. | James Smith | |

| | | | | |
|-------|-------|-----|-------------------------------|---------------|
| 1844. | May | 7. | Joseph Breed | |
| | " | 12. | Mrs. Hannah Rand | 66 yrs |
| | " | 16. | John Alley | 82 yrs |
| | " | 17. | Child of Thomas Barrett | 6 weeks |
| | " | 20. | Child of — Smith | Infant |
| | " | 21. | Samuel Aborn | 80 yrs |
| | " | 23. | Wife of Jackson Richardson | 23 yrs |
| | " | 28. | Son of Nathan Nichols | 2 yrs 5 mos |
| | " | 29. | Child of George Hood | Infant |
| | " | " | Child of Thomas More | 2 yrs 4 mos |
| | June | 6. | Mary Gardner | 53 yrs |
| | " | 7. | Wm. W. Hawkes | 23 yrs |
| | July | 4. | Lavina Ball | 26 yrs |
| | " | 9. | — Aborn | 16 yrs 2 mos |
| | " | 11. | Wife of Charles Newhall | 56 yrs |
| | " | 12. | Child of James Falls | Infant |
| | " | 14. | Child of Richard Valpey | 3 mos |
| | " | 24. | Child of Wm. Bartou | Infant |
| | " | 28. | Daughter of Mary Murphy | |
| | " | " | John Bridge | 47 yrs |
| | Aug. | 4. | Joseph Mansfield | |
| | " | " | Ezekiel H. Parker | 61 yrs |
| | " | 5. | William Campbell | 34 yrs 10 mos |
| | " | 6. | Child of William Ingalls | 1 yr |
| | " | 8. | Daughter of Oliver N. Newhall | 1 yr |
| | " | 10. | Son of William Gilson | 14 yrs |
| | " | 14. | Son of Oliver N. Newhall | |
| | " | 17. | Child of Benjamin Coats | 4 mos |
| | " | 20. | Child of John H. Bean | |
| | " | " | Child of Benjamin Sweetser | Infant |
| | " | 24. | Son of John Spinney | |
| | " | 25. | Miss Eliza Hall | 22 yrs |
| | " | 26. | Amasa Holt | 58 yrs |
| | " | 27. | Child of Wm. H. Jones | 14 mos |
| | " | 28. | Child of Wm. Atkinson | 13 mos |
| | " | " | Son of Leonard B. Usher | 3½ mos |
| | Sept. | 5. | Daughter of Thomas Beckford | 16 mos |
| | " | 8. | Child of Amos Walden | |
| | " | 9. | Son of Sewall Raddin (Frank) | 2 yrs 3 mos |
| | " | 10. | Son of Mrs. — Dow | |
| | " | " | Child of John C. Vennard | |
| | " | 11. | Wife of Henry A. Breed | 46 yrs |
| | " | 14. | Wife of George W. Otis | 29½ yrs |
| | " | 16. | Daughter of Tryphena Breed | |
| | " | 17. | Joshua Newhall | 31 yrs |

58 INTERMENTS, WESTERN BURYING GROUND, LYNN.

| | | | |
|-------|-----------|---|--------------|
| 1844. | Sept. 18. | Child of Edward Johnson | 15 mos |
| | " 20. | Child of Joseph M. Nye | |
| | " 21. | Child of Francis Goodwin | 11 mos |
| | " 26. | Child of Reddington Mudge | 6 yrs |
| | " 27. | Daughter of Richard Roach | 3 yrs |
| | Oct. 2. | Child of Doctor J. R. Rogers | |
| | " 4. | William Lackey | 84 yrs |
| | " 8. | Son of Matthew Kelley | 11 yrs |
| | " " | Olivia B., daughter of Ezekiel Jones | 16 yrs |
| | " 10. | Child of Christopher Robinson | 12 days |
| | " 11. | Mary J., wife of John Martin | 22 yrs |
| | " " | Sarah E., daughter of Holton Johnson | 11 yrs 8 mos |
| | " " | James W., child of James Stone | 5 yrs 4 mos |
| | " 16. | Mary E., daughter of Wm. T. Gale | 13 mos |
| | " 17. | Child of Aaron Butterfield | Infant |
| | " 19. | Ellen M., child of John Hill | |
| | " 30. | Wm. J., child of Daniel Symonds | |
| | " " | Arvilla L., wife of Benjamin O. Stanley | 24 yrs |
| | " " | Attwill, son of Henry Newhall | 8 yrs |
| | Nov. 5. | Isaac Cate | 42 yrs |
| | " 9. | Joseph C. Jayne | |
| | " 12. | Child of Alfred Chase | 18 mos |
| | " 13. | Mary E., daughter of Charles Merritt | 3 yrs |
| | " 17. | Sarah, wife of Lemuel Drew | 76 yrs |
| | " 19. | Wife of James Thompson | |
| | " 24. | Sarah M. Oliver | 29 yrs |
| | " 27. | George Munroe | 64 yrs |
| | " " | George L. Perry | 31 yrs |
| | " " | Susan, daughter of Sylvanus Blanchard | 3 yrs 10 mos |
| | Dec. 7. | Sarah T., daughter of Simeon Smith | 16 mos |
| | " 9. | Child of John Graham | 2 mos |
| | " 13. | Child of John McKade | 1 yr |
| | " 15. | Rachel, mother of Bradley V. Gutterson | 69 yrs |
| | " " | Ann M., wife of Wm. W. Morton | 37 yrs 4 mos |
| | " " | Alfred, son of John Switzer | 4 days |
| | " 19. | Ann E., daughter of Henry Newhall | 14 yrs |
| | " 23. | Daughter of Alfred Chase | 5 yrs |
| | " " | Child of Wm. Gill | Infant |
| | " " | Child of Mr. Speed | Infant |
| | " " | Child of Garland Mansfield | 13 mos |
| | " 27. | Child of John Collins | 8 mos |
| | " " | Child of George L. Palmer | |

Number of interments in the Western Burying Ground in 1844 :—
Adults, 51. Children, 55. Infants, 13. Total, 119.

BENJAMIN H. JACOB, Sexton.

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVII. APRIL, MAY, JUNE. NOS. 4, 5, 6.

THE DWELLINGS OF BOXFORD.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

(Continued from page 248, Vol. xxvi.)

21.

PERLEY CELLAR NEAR GREAT MEADOWS.—It is believed by the writer that the old Perley house that once stood over the cellar situated in Mr. Barnes' pasture near the Great Meadows, was built and occupied by John Perley (son of Allan Perley, the emigrant), the first of the name born in America, who settled in Boxford as early as 1683. He died in 1729, at the age of ninety-three. His wife had preceded him to the grave eleven years before, and both their monumental stones are well preserved over their remains in Harmony Cemetery.

Mr. Perley was his own executor; consequently no record of the settlement of his estate is found in the probate office. On Christmas day, 1728, he deeded this place including the buildings and fifty acres of land to his son Jeremiah Perley.

Jeremiah Perley probably conveyed it to his brother Lt. Thomas Perley, who, after having lived a while at

Topsfield, removed to the old homestead about 1712. He died there in 1740, aged seventy-two.

His son Amos then came into the possession of the place and probably carried it on until his death in the spring of 1748. His widow married, secondly, Lt. Mark Howe of Ipswich and removed thither in 1759. From Amos was descended the late Hon. Nathan W. Hazen of Andover.

In 1833 the house was gone, and the land owned by Thomas Perley.

22.

HAZEN CELLAR.—There is an old cellar near the Great Meadows in the pasture owned by Mr. Chester Killam, known as the Hazen cellar. It is understood that Jacob Hazen, who came from Rowley and married Abigail Spofford in 1761, lived there. They had seven children born there, the last in 1774, and soon after, probably, they removed to Bridgton, Me. Their daughter Hannah, born in 1764, was the "witch" of Spofford's Hill, in Georgetown, a century ago. She married Thomas Dresser in 1791, and removed to Andover, Me. The late Hon. N. W. Hazen of Andover was a grandson of Mr. Hazen. Several of the sons settled in Bridgton, and have numerous descendants.

The old house has probably been gone three quarters of a century, as no one living remembers it.

23.

JEWETT CELLAR.—There was an old cellar near the residence of Mr. Chester Killam, in the southeast corner of the field around the house. It has been filled up many years, and no signs of it now remain.

Thomas Jewett was born in Rowley in 1666, married Hannah Swan in 1692, and came to Boxford about 1703, having married a second wife Faith. He purchased the

land, built the house and founded the home of which we are now writing. He died in 1731, at the age of sixty-five.

His son Ezekiel (born 1693) came into the possession of the place, and carried it on after his father's death. He had a family of thirteen children, and among them was Rev. David Jewett, the first minister of Candia, N. H., who was born at this place in 1743. Mr. Jewett died in the fall of 1775, and four years later his heirs sold to Dea. James Chute of Rowley, who was to come into possession upon the widow's death. Some of the children were then residing in New Hampshire. Deacon Chute was connected with the family, his wife's sister having married Rev. David Jewett, one of the heirs. The widow died probably in 1780, and in the next year Mr. Chute came from Rowley to Boxford to live. The inventory of Mr. Jewett's estate shows him possessed of the following articles of dress: One beeveret hat, a brown all wool coat, a fustian jacket, a pair leather breeches, a fustian coat, a linen jacket, an old blue serge coat, a blue jacket, an old brown coat, an old brown fly coat, an old blue great coat, a cotton and linen jacket, two pair of old linen trousers, two woolen shirts, three old linen shirts, a pair of blue yarn stockings, three pair of old brown stockings and a pair of old leggings, a pair of leather spatter lashes, etc. His real estate was valued at £278, and is described as follows: "The homestead and a wood lot parted from it by land of Jacob Hazen, containing in the whole about sixty-three acres lying in Boxford, also a piece of fresh meadow lying partly in Boxford and partly in Rowley, containing about five acres, also about three acres salt marsh lying in Rowley."

Mr. Chute was born in Rowley in 1751; and married a daughter of Deacon Richard Thurston of Georgetown four days before the battle of Bunker Hill. Before 1810, he had removed to Byfield, where his wife died in 1819.

He then went west, and died at Madison, Ind., in 1825, at the age of seventy-four. The Rev. Ariel Parish Chute was his grandson. Mr. Chute's daughter Mary, who married Col. Jeremiah Colman of Newbury, and sons Daniel and James, were born here. Daniel, born in 1787, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1810. His daughter Elizabeth married Gov. Conrad Baker of Indiana. James, born in 1788, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1813, and was a Presbyterian minister at Fort Wayne, Indiana. His second wife was a widowed daughter of Rev. Samuel Crane, a missionary to the Tuscarora Indians.

On his removal to Byfield Deacon Chute sold the place to Thomas Perley, Esq., of Boxford, who took the old house down, and removed to his new house in the same lot. See No. 24.

24.

RESIDENCE OF CHESTER KILLAM.—Thomas Perley, Esq., purchased the farm of the late William E. Killam of Deacon Chute (see No. 23) about 1809. In December of that year he married Sarah, daughter of Thomas Wood, who was born in No. 34. In that, or the following year, he built the house now standing, and afterward resided in it. He was a brother of Aaron Perley; and was born in No. 12 in 1746.

Mr. Perley's barn stood originally about half way from the present barn to the house. It was struck by lightning and burned September 26, 1829. A long carriage house stood on the site of the present one, and was burned at the same time. In it was a number of barrels of vinegar which burst with the heat, making a noise as loud as a cannon. In the northwest chamber of the house, cheese was manufactured, and the heat was so great that the cheese melted. All the glass in the rear side of the house cracked into minute fragments.

He was the leading man in the town for many years. He gave \$1050 towards founding the First Church fund, and liberally subscribed to every good object, his income enabling him to gratify himself in that direction. He held all the various offices in the town, and was a representative to the General Court nineteen years, from 1792 to 1810 inclusive. He died childless in 1831, at the age of eighty-four. His widow continued to reside upon the place until her decease in 1854, at the age of eighty-nine. Mr. Perley is remembered as a man of short stature, and as always wearing his clothing in the continental style. After his decease his widow was commonly spoken of as the "widow Squire."

The farm was then occupied by a Mr. Knapp, who lived there a short time, and it was then sold by the heirs of Mr. Perley to Eben S. Baldwin, a mariner of Salem, Oct. 26, 1857. He resided upon the farm until June 2, 1862, when he sold out to George A. Todd of Rowley and removed to Salem, where he died. Mr. Todd's son, William G. Todd, then occupied the place until the spring of 1865, when it was purchased by the late William E. Killam, who resided there till his death in 1877. He held the offices of town treasurer, school committee, selectman, town clerk, etc., for several years. His son Mr. Chester Killam has since carried on the farm.

During the autumn of 1862, while the camp was located here, some Boston parties hired the buildings and kept a public house which was called "Hotel Lander."

25.

CLOUGH CELLAR.—In the alders near the guideboard at the junction of the roads leading from Georgetown to Salem and from Georgetown to Mr. B. S. Barnes' residence, a century and a half ago stood the house of Daniel Clough. He came from Topsfield in 1736, having married Ruth

Wright there in 1734, and had three children, Elizabeth, Ruth and John. His wife Ruth evidently died here as in 1739 he was published to Elizabeth Galloway of Ipswich. How long this house has been gone is not known.

26.

M. BUTMAN CELLAR.—Matthew Butman married Faith, daughter of Thomas Jewett who lived in No. 24, in May, 1716, and he probably erected on land of her father a house over what is known as the old Butman cellar, about the time of his marriage. He was undoubtedly from Beverly. His wife died during the winter following their marriage, at the age of twenty-two, and thus early terminated their wedded bliss. Her remains repose in Harmony cemetery on the plain below her residence, and the monumental tablet over them is the oldest one now existing in the yard, appearing as fresh and perfect as those of recent date. Her epitaph is as follows:

“Under this turf you may behold
A lamb of God fit for ye fold.”

Mr. Butman married a second wife in 1720, and she became the mother of five children.

He was the constable in his parish in 1736, but how much longer the family remained there is not known. His son John was living on the place in 1791, and continued to live there until the old house was taken down in 1795, which was probably done by Thomas Dresser, who had bought it with the lot in April of that year.

27.

RESIDENCE OF T. B. MASURY.—Where Mr. Masury's house stands, the old Wallingford house, as it was known for many years before its demolition, once stood. It was built in 1711 by Thomas Hart, who lived in the old Perkins' house (No. 30), and was not wholly finished Feb. 28, 1711-12, when he sold this lot of land to Timothy Per-

kins of Topsfield, who, in 1720, sold it to his son Nathaniel Perkins, who lived at No. 30.

This part of the original farm probably returned to the Hazen family from Mr. Perkins. Mr. Hazen's son John married Mary Bradstreet of Topsfield about 1711, and probably lived at this place till his removal to Lyme and ultimately to Norwich, Conn. His cousin Israel, son of his uncle Edward Hazen, probably also lived here. The place was undoubtedly kept in the possession of the family until 1784, March 10, when Moses Hazen, for £120, conveyed to Mary, the wife of Benjamin Wallingford, a part of the land with the westerly half of the house, a right to the well, and the easterly half of the barn which then stood on the opposite side of the road. Mrs. Wallingford was the mother of John Sawyer Blaisdell, better known in his time as Johnny Blaisdell. Her first husband was John Blaisdell of Chelmsford, who died "in the army of the Havannah" soon after Johnny's birth in 1757. When Johnny was two or three years old, with his mother he came to Newbury, her native place, and when about eighteen went with her to Byfield. While living in Byfield he married Jane Adams of Rowley Dec. 13, 1781, and the following extract from the Byfield church records proves the tradition that he lost his children :

"Two infant female children of John Blaisdell died one in March 1782 yt lived but a little while. The other died in April 1783, who lived about a fortnight."

The loss of these children and of his wife at about the same time, it is said, partially bereft him of his reason, and he was afterwards distinguished for his eccentricity, or what the Scotch would call "daftness." Johnny afterwards resided with his mother.

Mrs. Wallingford, a daughter of John Sawyer of Newbury, was quite handsome in her youth, being known as

"fair Rosamond." Mr. Wallingford died in 1796, and the family were soon in destitute circumstances. The mother died in 1820 at the age of seventy-two, and Johnny continued to reside in the west part of the house alone, until his tragic end on Saturday evening, Jan. 7, 1832, when he fell into the fire-place, and his remains were found shortly after partially consumed.

The place, afterwards known as the "Wallingford," came into the possession of Major Paul Nelson about 1800, and continued to belong to him probably until his death in 1857, since which time it has been owned by Mr. Thomas B. Masury. In 1878 Mr. Masury demolished the old house and erected his present residence upon the same site.

The old house was two stories in height with the old fashioned lean-to, and the old well-sweep in front betokened the days of "auld lang syne." On the window ledge of the living room was the noon sun-mark, which was always in order and a good time-keeper *when the sun shone*.

During the years the house was possessed by Major Nelson, it was occupied by various tenants, Joseph Adams, a man named Darling and others. Miss Mary Ann Friend, daughter of John Friend, and afterwards wife of Prof. George Conant of Coshocton, Ohio, and Alexander, N. Y., was reared here, her parents having removed from Andover. She died at Alexander in 1883, at the age of fifty-three, being a person much loved, and admired for her literary tastes and productions. In 1847, Huldah Harriman, the centenarian, could recall the names of one hundred families who had made this old house their home.

In 1736, when the throat distemper prevailed so fatally among children over a large extent of country, several died in this house. In 1776, the small-pox had come to the inmates, and several were sick with it.

One of the residents always expressed a wish that he

might never live to see a road past the house, and in this desire he was gratified, for before the Salem thoroughfare was opened he had followed in the train of his predecessors and was no longer numbered with the living.

28.

ALBERT NELSON CELLAR.—Cornet Nelson moved a peat house from the meadows to a situation opposite the residence of Mr. T. B. Masury in 1857 and remodeled it into a dwelling. He left his family, who were living in Georgetown, and began a hermit's life in his new quarters. He added to the building from time to time, and continued to reside there until 1886, when he went to Rowley and took up his residence in a similar habitation near the marshes. The next year, he was found dead in his house there. In 1888, the house in Boxford came into the possession of Mr. Masury, who removed the buildings. Mr. Nelson was an eccentric man of considerable natural ability. Ex-mayor Richards of Haverhill is his grandson.

29.

HARDY CELLAR.—In 1865, after the close of the war of the Rebellion, Chandler B. Hardy built a small house on the southeast side of the road about half way from the residence of Mrs. Clara Tidds in Georgetown to Marden's railroad crossing, where the cellar can be seen. Mr. Hardy lived there till the autumn of 1868, when the house was destroyed by fire, which was set out of enmity to Mr. Hardy, by a girl living in the family.

30.

PERKINS CELLAR.—Some fifty rods nearly north from the residence of Mr. Francis Marden, in a pleasant clear-

ing, are an apple tree and the remains of a well, near which is a slight indentation in the ground which is all that now remains of the cellar over which stood the Perkins house. It was only one story in height, and was built (?) and occupied by Thomas Hazen, son of Edward Hazen, who was born in Rowley in 1657. He married Mary, daughter of Thomas Howlett, in 1684, and came to Boxford to live at this place immediately after. Feb. 28, 1711-12, he sold the farm to Timothy Perkins of Topsfield.

Mr. Hazen had a family of eleven children, all of whom lived to grow up, and most of them followed their parents to Norwich, Conn., about 1713. Mr. Hazen held quite an honorable position in the town, having served as town clerk one year, and as selectman seven years. His descendants are many and of a distinguished character. One of them is Rev. Hervey Crosby Hazen, lately a missionary to India, and now a clergyman in Spencer, N. Y. Others are Hon. Abraham D. Hazen, the late Third-assistant Postmaster-General, and Gen. William B. Hazen, who distinguished himself under Sherman in the war of the Rebellion, particularly by his brilliant capture of Fort McAllister, near Savannah, on the "March to the Sea." We could name many others, but space will permit only mention of the following: Rev. Austin Hazen, pastor in Hartford and Berlin, Vt.; Rev. Allen Hazen, for many years a missionary in India; Rev. Jasper Hazen, one of the oldest and most honored ministers of the Christian denomination; Rev. Henry A. Hazen, author of the History of Billerica, Mass.; Rev. Timothy Allyn Hazen of Goshen, Conn.; and Rev. James King Hazen, Secretary of the Board of Publication of the Presbyterian church (South) at Richmond, Va.

Mr. Perkins conveyed the farm to his son Nathaniel

Perkins in the spring of 1720. Nathaniel was born in Topsfield in 1689, and married Hephzibah, daughter of Edward Hazen (brother of Thomas, above named), in 1716, and took up his residence here. Mr. Hazen had lived here, we presume from the removal of his brother in 1712, and continued to do so. Dr. David Wood, besides being a widely known physician, was a justice of the peace, and, in 1736, he charged Nathaniel Perkins for writing "his father Hazen's will." Mr. Hazen died in 1748.

Nathaniel Perkins was a selectman in 1724 and 1745, and an ensign in the militia in 1734, was made a lieutenant in 1735, and a captain in 1742. He had nine children. He died in 1773, at the age of eighty-four. In his will he calls himself a "gentleman." His wife died before 1768.

Mr. Perkins' youngest son Jacob succeeded him upon the place, having married Mercy Fowler of Ipswich in 1759. He served eight months in the Cambridge campaign in 1776. Shortly after his return late in the autumn, the small-pox prevailed in the Wallingford house, and one morning when the wind blew fresh from the south-east, Mr. Perkins informed his family in a manner expressing great alarm, that he was assured the malady would reach them, for the smoke from the chimney of the Hazen house had been driving directly towards them. His fears were shortly fulfilled, and he was the first one to be made a victim. It is understood that his wife was away at the time of his sickness and a young girl had the care of him. One day she went out coasting down the slopes around the place and failed to administer the medicines at the proper times. From this neglect, it has come down by tradition, Mr. Perkins died. He was buried on a knoll a few rods west of the house, and but a few small frag-

ments of a gravestone remain to mark the spot. The inscription upon it was as follows :—

IN MEMORY OF
MR. JACOB PERKINS,
WHO DIED JANUARY
11, 1777, IN Ye 47th
YEAR OF HIS AGE.
Mortal man cast an eye,
Read your doom,
Prepare to die.

Trees have grown up over and around his grave, and it is so completely obliterated that the next generation will not know that any human remains find rest beneath the soil of the knoll, or that in this spot a happy family once had their hearthstone.

After Mr. Perkins' death this was used as a pest house, and it is a tradition that a beautiful daughter of Deacon Isaac Perley, who lived at the Marden place (No. 31), and also Thomas Wood, who lived where the Third-District schoolhouse now stands, were victims to the dread scourge in this house.

Mr. Perkins had no children. In his will, which was made two and a half years before his death, he gives all his property to his wife. His estate amounted to £3,597. His widow married, secondly, Col. David Hobart of Plymouth, N. H., in 1779. Colonel Hobart was a native of Groton, born in 1720, and settled in that part of Hollis, N. H., known as "One Pine Hill," about 1748; being afterwards one of the grantees and first settlers of Plymouth. He was a sergeant in the French war in 1755, and in 1777 was colonel of the Twelfth New Hampshire regiment under General Stark at the battle of Bennington, where he greatly distinguished himself for his gallantry and good conduct, for which he received due commendation from General Stark, in his report of the battle. Af-

ter the death of his first wife Col. Hobart removed to Haverhill, Mass., and lived there the rest of his days, dying in his seventy-ninth year. His widow Mercy died at the same place in 1811. They had but one child, Deborah, who married Nathaniel Hills, an apothecary in Haverhill.

31.

RESIDENCE OF F. MARDEN.—The old one-story house that formerly stood in the rear of the residence of Mr. Francis Marden was occupied a hundred and twenty years ago, tradition says, by Isaac Perley, who was known as "Deacon." He had a daughter of about twenty years of age, who was famed for her beauty. When the small-pox came into this neighborhood, and the Perkins house (No. 30) was opened as a pest house, several of those who deemed themselves in danger took up their residence in it willing to run the risk of living or dying, as the fates might determine. It was believed that the disease would prove harmless to persons in perfect health who properly met it when it showed its first symptoms, and they would have but the varioloid at the most. The deaths of numbers proved how uncertain this theory was. Mr. Perley's daughter was one of those who went there to escape a more dreadful form of the disease, but met it and died.

It is said that Mr. Perley very soon after removed to Boston, Me., being succeeded upon the farm by Benjamin Emerson before 1791. He was a stone-mason by trade, and a relative of the Topsfield family of that name, being known as "Brother" Emerson. He fell from a load of hay and broke his neck in August, 1823, when he was sixty-eight years old.

Shortly after the death of Mr. Emerson, his daughter Betsey, into whose possession the place came, took down the old house, and built on the same site another small

one-story house immediately afterward. She lived in it here until about 1860, when she moved the house to Georgetown, where an addition was made to it. It is the house on Main street now owned by Mr. James Sullivan.

The present "Davis" house, as it is called, standing only a few rods from the site of the old house, was built about 1800, presumably by Mr. Emerson. A Mr. Davis owned the farm many years ago. By the side of the "Davis" house stands the residence of Mr. Francis Marden, who came from Maine, married a daughter of Mr. Davis, and built the house in 1850. He now owns and cultivates the farm. In the Davis house resides Mr. Marden's son Alvin.

32.

JOSEPH KILLAM CELLAR.—The old Killam house, once standing east of Stevens' pond, was erected about 1730 by Jacob Perley, son of Jacob, who lived at No. 76. He was born in 1700, and married Sarah Morse of Newbury in 1729. He died in the summer of 1750, leaving a widow, Sarah, and several children: Isaac, who lived at No. 31; Jacob, who settled in Chester, N. H.; Benjamin, who lived on the old homestead; Sarah, who married Jacob Wyman of Bradford; and John who settled in Haverhill. The last-named Jacob Perley was grandfather of Rev. Joshua Perley Eaton of Bangor, Me.

Mr. Perley was succeeded on the place by his son Benjamin, who was born in 1735, and married, first, in 1759, Hannah Clarke of Boxford; and, second, in 1773, Aphria Andrews of Danvers. In 1783, he sold out to Daniel Nurse, and removed to Topsfield, where he remained a few years and then settled in Dunbarton, N. H., where he was burned to death trying to extinguish the flames of his burning house, while the rest of the family were at church. This was in 1816, when he was in his eighty-

first year. He had twelve children, all but the youngest having been born in Boxford, and more than sixty-two grandchildren.

Mr. Nurse married Eunice Perley of Boxford in 1759, and removed to this house in 1783. He was probably from Danvers. In 1790 he removed to Rowley, where the family own a private cemetery on the road leading from Rowley to Ipswich. He was a private in Capt. William Perley's company of minute men, which marched to the battle of Lexington April 19, 1775, and was stationed two months in the following winter at Winter Hill.

Moody Perley, a son of Moses Perley who lived in No. 76, was living here in 1791. Two years later he married a Gould from Topsfield, and had one or two children born here. April 1, 1802, he sold the place to Joseph Killam, and removed to the Adams house (No. 95).

The place was then occupied by Mr. Killam until 1815, when he died at the age of thirty-eight. He was born in No. 147, in 1777, and was the father of the late Capt. John Killam and Capt. Hosea Killam, both of Georgetown, and grandfather of Ubert Killam, cashier of Merimac National Bank, Haverhill. The family resided upon the homestead until 1830, since which time no house has stood there.

33.

HOME OF HON. AARON WOOD.—On the site of the late residence of Charles C. Stevens an old house once stood. It was doubtless built before 1750. The Hon. Aaron Wood lived at this place from the time of his marriage until his death in 1791. The old house, in which he kept a country store in his early life, was burned, with part of the furniture, October 22, 1774. The following is a copy

of the account of the fire as it appeared in the *Essex Gazette* of the following week :—

“SALEM, October 25.

“Last Saturday the Dwelling House of Aaron Wood, Esq: of Boxford, was consumed by Fire, together with Part of his Household Furniture.”

Mr. Wood immediately built a new house upon the same site.

Mr. Wood married, for his first wife, Jane, the widow of Dr. Eliphalet Kilburn an early physician of Rowley. She was the grandmother of Hon. Charles Kilbourne Williams, governor of Vermont. She died in 1775, and her funeral was held on the day of the battle of Bunker Hill. The following obituary notice is copied from the contemporary *Essex Gazette*:

“On Thursday, June 15th, ultimo, died at Boxford, of an Apoplexy in the 68th Year of her Age, Mrs. JANE WOOD, the virtuous consort of AARON WOOD, Esq: of that Town. In her were happily united the affectionate Wife, tender Parent, indulgent Mistress, sincere Friend and, to crown all, exemplary Christian. --- Her Friends are left to mourn their own Loss, but they rejoice in the Reason there is to hope that she has exchanged a World of Misery and Trouble for a State of Happiness and Joy. --- Her Remains were interred on Saturday following with every Mark of Respect, and in a strict Conformity to the Method recommended by the Honorable Continental Congress.”

In 1776, Mr. Wood married Mrs. Lydia Barnard daughter of Phineas Warren of Waltham, and widow of David Barnard of Watertown. In 1775, the British drove the General Court from Boston, and the following winter Mr. Wood and others of the Representatives boarded with Mrs. Barnard in Watertown. Mr. Wood fell in love with his hostess, and married and brought her to Boxford. She was a woman of strong mind and body, weighing over two hundred pounds. When the British retreated after the Battle of Lexington, they passed by her house. One

of the privates had stolen a horse, and was making his retreat in style. He said something to Mrs. Barnard that was not acceptable to her patriotic mind, and she pulled him from the horse and took him prisoner; and, it is said, this was the first prisoner taken during the Revolution.

On the day that Mr. Wood died, his tailor, Thomas Perley (see No. 24), was cutting him a suit of clothes preparatory to returning to the State legislature. Mr. Wood had just brought in a handful of wood, and had sat down in a chair, when he suddenly expired. The following obituary notice of Mr. Wood is copied from the *Salem Gazette*, published in the month of his decease:—

“BOXFORD, Jan. 24, 1791.

“*No man hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit. Yet, blessed are the dead, that die in the Lord: they rest from their labor, and their works follow them.*”

“THURSDAY the 20th instant, the Honorable AARON WOOD, Esq. in the 72d year of his age—being in his usual health and vigor, sitting in his chair, and his family round him—left this busy scene of life, and in an instant of time, without any apparent disorder, and scarcely a struggle, or a sigh, past into the world of spirits; perhaps in as easy and sudden a manner as ever anyone did. In justice to his memory, it may be truly said, that through the whole of his life, he was exemplary for virtue, seriousness, piety and devotion; and a constant walker with God, in all his ordinances. He was a kind and tender husband; cheerful, sincere and agreeable to his friends; candid and forgiving to the envious. Integrity and ability graced all the important offices which he for many years held in the Town, County and State. In a word, he was plain and unaffected in his manners; steady and resolute in his conduct; humane, temperate, just and bountiful. He spent several years of the younger part of his life, as a faithful and instructive master, in teaching a public school; and altho God, in his all-wise Providence, withheld from him the blessing of sons and daughters, yet he was possessed of an uncommon parental affection, and regard for the education of the rising generation; which is very amply proved by his last will and testament, which bequeathed all his real estate to the support of a Grammar School, in the town of Boxford, forever—an example worthy of imitation. In his more public character, he was judicious, firm & persevering, in every public trust which he had the honor to

hold. The last 30 years of his life have been mostly employed as a Member of the General Court, in the most critical and trying periods, in the Senate, in the Council, and Conventions; all which important places he has held, and discharged the several duties thereof, with such firmness, wisdom and justice, as to approve himself to his Country to his Conscience, and to his GOD. In him, the Commonwealth have lost an able Statesman, a generous Patron, and a real Friend; his Wife, an endearing Husband; and the World, an honest Man.

“ ‘The just man’s ways are God’s delight,
He orders all his steps aright.’ ”

It is supposed the epitaph upon Mr. Wood’s monumental tablet is the widow’s lamentation :

“Yet my fond hope would hear him speak again
Once more at least one gentle word & then
Aaron aloud I call in vain I cry
Aaron aloud; for he must ne’er reply
In vain I mourn & drop these funeral tears
Death & the grave have neither eyes nor ears.”

She afterwards married Mr. Benjamin Spofford, and died in 1839 at the age of ninety-five.

The season after Mr. Wood’s death the farm was carried on by Jonas Warren, and a year later it was leased to different parties for one thousand years. The main portion of the farm was leased to Dea. Parker Spofford, who refitted the old mansion, as far as need be, into a fine country tavern. This was one of the stopping places of the famous stage-driver Pinkham, whose route was over the old Andover road. The first post-office that existed in the town was kept in this tavern until 1826, and the good old deacon carried the mail matter with him when he went to church, and distributed it to the respective owners. This tavern flourished till Mr. Spofford’s death in 1836.

Josiah Kimball soon after succeeded Mr. Spofford in the possession of the farm as well as the deaconship that his death had rendered vacant. Deacon Kimball removed to Lawrence in 1852, and thence to Boston, where he died

three or four years ago. His remains lie in Harmony Cemetery near his old home here, and his heirs have erected over them a fine marble monument.

The farm soon after came into the hands of Mr. Charles C. Stevens, and he resided there until he removed to South Framingham some six years since. The place was occupied by tenants a year or two and was accidentally (?) burnt in 1877. Mr. Israel Herrick then purchased the farm, but the cellar remains as the fire left it. Mr. Stevens made it a summer boarding house, its pleasant location and the proximity of a beautiful pond rendering it attractive to city people.

A part of this farm was a portion of old Camp Stanton, where several regiments of volunteer soldiers were quartered and drilled in 1862. The muster was also held here in August, 1868. This plain is believed to have been used as a training field as early as 1775.

An incident occurred in 1827 which should be given in connection with this house. Flint Tyler, an old man, who then lived at the Adams house (No. 95), was one morning going home from Topsfield way, and when near the Savage house saw that *this* house was on fire. Mr. Barnes was then living at the Savage house, and Mr. Tyler leisurely got out of his wagon, went to the door, and knocked. Capt. John Peabody, who was there, came to the door, and being informed by Mr. Tyler of the cause of alarm, hastened to the wagon, got in, and hurried Mr. Tyler to follow his example and drive as fast as possible to the fire. But the beast was never known to hurry, nor be hurried, nor Mr. Tyler either. About half-way across the plain, Mr. Peabody jumped from the wagon, being exasperated at the slow jogging of the animal, and ran to the scene of danger. Mr. Spofford's family were at dinner. Mr. Peabody burst into the room where they were

eating, and hurriedly called for an axe stating that the house was on fire. The Deacon was perfectly bewildered, and throwing up his arms, shrieked: "Where! where!!" But one of the daughters was more composed, and, getting an axe, she showed Mr. Peabody to the garret, where by a few minutes of quick chopping he cut away the burning boards, and saved the house. As he cut away the last fragment of blazing board, he looked out of the aperture he had made, and saw Mr. Tyler just tying his horse to the garden fence. By prompt and decisive action the house and much other valuable property was saved. A storm had been brewing for several days, and a strong easterly wind carried the cinders from the chimney to the dry, parched roof, which immediately ignited. Mr. Peabody stopped to help Mr. Spofford fix the damaged portion, and immediately after this was done the rain began to fall, a long storm ensuing.

34.

THOMAS WOOD CELLAR.—Where the present Third-District schoolhouse now stands was an old cellar; and over this cellar a century ago stood an old-fashioned house, with the lean-to and huge chimney. It is said that around this house and its accompanying farm buildings were fruit trees and shrubbery of all kinds, which rendered the place very inviting. The first owner of this homestead known to the writer was Thomas Wood, brother to Hon. Aaron Wood. They were sons of John Wood, who was born in 1680, and who may have lived, and his children been born, at this place.

Thomas Wood married Margaret Perkins of Topsfield in 1757, and resided here as long as he lived. He died of the small-pox Feb. 13, 1777, aged forty-nine. He entered the pest house (No. 30) received inoculation and

died there. His widow continued to reside here a short time, then sold out to Stephen Peabody, who about 1795 moved the house to where it now stands, removed the lean-to and remodeled the chimney. It is now known as the "Butcher Peabody house" (No. 76). The widow Wood afterwards built a small house on the Chapman road beyond the pond, and resided there many years. She at length died in 1830, having attained the age of one hundred and one years and ten months. They had eight children. Their daughter Mehitable married Aaron Perley, and Jenny became the wife of Dr. James Buswell of Dunbarton, N. H.

Thomas Wood owned the land now included in the new portion of Harmony Cemetery, which he sold to a company of proprietors in 1766.

35.

CHAPMAN CELLAR. — Daniel Chapman of Linebrook Parish, Ipswich, married Hepzibah Howe in 1764, came to Boxford the same year, and built on the Chapman road the house that used to stand over what is now known as the old Chapman cellar. Mr. Chapman resided here until his death, which occurred in 1799, at the age of fifty-nine years. His son Daniel then lived upon the place till his death, in 1835. Johnson Savage was the last resident. He died here in 1846. The old house fell down about 1848. It was old-fashioned, with a lean-to, two stories in height, and contained on the first floor two front rooms, a backroom and pantry. Mr. Francis Savage, principal of the Amesbury high-school, was born here.

36.

PEGGY-WOOD CELLAR.—About 1780, Margaret, widow of Thomas Wood, who lived at No. 34, and who died in

1777, built on the west side of the Chapman road near the pond a small house, to which she removed when she sold the farm to Stephen Peabody. The house was 16 x 20 feet, one story in height and contained but one room. She lived there but a short time, and then the house was inhabited by Ezra Wildes (who had lived at No. 16), his family consisting of his wife and nine boys. The Peggy-Wood house, as it was called, has been gone more than half a century, and a maple tree nearly a foot in diameter now rises from the cellar and shades the whole cavity.

37.

SAVAGE HOUSE.—This house was probably built about 1773 by Amos Perley, who lived in the residence of B. S. Barnes, Esq., No. 39. A blacksmith's shop stood near the cemetery, in which, we should judge from the town records, John Stiles worked in 1774 and later, and in which bullets were run for the use of the soldiers during the Revolution.

About 1786, Mr. Perley sold the place, which consisted of a house and barn and forty acres of land, to Thomas Butman of Marblehead, whose son of the same name took up his residence in this house. Here were born several children to him and his wife Sarah.

Mr. Butman, senior, removed to Tyngsborough, Mass., and Dec. 18, 1793, for £180, sold the farm to Thomas Dresser of Boxford, who was born in the Dresser house, No. 66. He was a blacksmith, having learned the trade in his father's shop. He married Hannah Hazen, the "witch," and about 1800 removed to Andover, Maine.

The place was then owned by John Dorman of Boxford, who in 1813 sold out to Phineas Barnes. His son Mr. Phineas W. Barnes lived here a number of years, having removed from No. 39, and carried on the butchering busi-

ness. He removed to No. 100, where he continued his calling. The place was then owned for many years by William J. Savage, who sold out and left the town about 1877. The place was then let for a time, and at length purchased by Samuel Clark, who, after residing here a few years, sold out to B. S. Barnes, and removed to Georgetown, where he now resides. Mr. William P. Keyes bought and refitted the house, seven years ago, making it much more convenient and pleasant.

38.

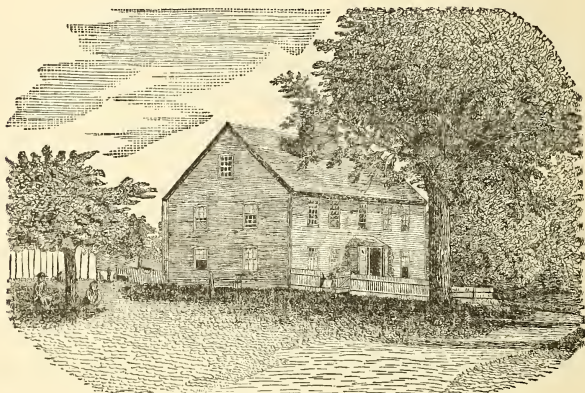
AMOS STEVENS' HOUSE.—The late Amos Stevens built his residence in 1840. He died in 1877, at the age of sixty-four, and his widow has since resided upon the place. His epitaph :

“He put his trust in God.”

39.

RESIDENCE OF B. S. BARNES.—The residence of Benjamin S. Barnes, Esq., was built by Paul Prichard, a housewright, about 1749, when he came to Boxford and married Hannah, sister of Cooper Nat Perley. They resided in this house until the beginning of the Revolution, when they removed to New Ipswich, N. H. In Boxford Mr. Prichard held several offices of honor and trust, and was one of the substantial and influential citizens of his day. He contributed liberally of his means to support the war of the Revolution, and had two sons in actual service. In New Ipswich, he was a selectman three years and a representative of the General Court in 1779. He died in 1787, aged sixty-four years. Mrs. Prichard was a woman of uncommon energy of body and mind, and could accomplish the ordinary labor of three persons. She had made the subject of midwifery a study, and had considerable

practice in Boxford. In curing scrofula, salt rheum, liver complaint, etc., her fame was quite extensive. She also gained a successful practice in her adopted town. She was always ready to answer calls, and allowed no weather to detain her; and, though unusually corpulent, when the roads were blocked up with snow and others would quail at the undertaking, she would mount her snow-shoes and breast the storm over hill and dale. This she continued to do until very far advanced in life, to the great annoyance of the accredited physician. She was a widow



RESIDENCE OF B. S. BARNES.

twenty-three years, dying in 1810, at the age of eighty-one. Jeremiah Prichard, for many years the American Consul at Porto Rico, was their great grandson. Among their descendants was also Moses Prichard, of Concord, for many years sheriff of Middlesex county, Mass.

This place then came into the possession of Amos Perley, who removed to Buxton, Me., at the beginning of this century. It was then owned by Benjamin Spofford, who died in 1836, and Phineas Barnes who married his daughter moved to this place from No. 37. He resided

here until his death, in 1856, since which time his son B. S. Barnes has been in possession. Mr. Phineas Barnes, jr., resided here a short time, and continued his butchering business, until he removed to No. 37.

Mr. Phineas Barnes, senior, was born in Waltham in 1780, and died at the age of seventy-five. His epitaph :

“He has left this world, his toils are o'er,
In sweetest songs of praise adore,
Where parting friends shall meet again,
Free from all sorrow, grief and pain.”

Mrs. Barnes died in October, 1850, five years before her husband, at the age of sixty-four. Her epitaph :

“Mother, thou hast gone to rest,
We no more will weep for thee,
For thou art now among the blest;
Where thy spirit longed to be.”

On another stone in the same lot is the following inscription :

WILLIE
Was with us 5 yrs. 2 mo.
But is not
for God took him.

40.

BLACK CELLAR.—Near the residence of B. S. Barnes, Esq., on the side of the hill in his field, about half way from his house to Mrs. Killam's, was an old cellar, of which most signs are now gone. Cooper Nat Perley, who was born in 1735 and died in 1810, said a Black family lived there, and that when he was young he “used to go up and see their girls.”

Later investigation has shed more light upon the history of this old place. James Black, whose wife Abigail died in 1720, he having married her about 1700, doubtless lived there from the latter date. He had sons, Edmund, James, John, Josiah and Daniel, and a daughter Abigail,

who married Timothy Sessions of Andover. The son Daniel was born in 1715, and married Sarah Symonds of Boxford in 1740. Daniel owned and lived on this place. He had several children, Sarah, Jane, Lydia, Hannah, Daniel, Daniel, Jacob and Samuel. Both himself and wife were members of the church, and as long as Rev. Mr. Rogers remained here their children were baptized in the First Church; after his departure the next two new members of the Black race were baptized in West Boxford, the next one in Linebrook Parish, and the last one, of whom we have any record, in West Boxford. It was these four girls that Nat Perley used to "go to see." In March, 1762, Mr. Black sold out to Jacob Perley of Boxford, and removed to Holden in Worcester County, where he settled. This was probably the Jacob Perley who removed to Chester, N. H., finally settling in Wilton, Me.

41.

JOHN HALE CELLAR.—An old house once stood in the pasture about fifty rods south of the residence of B. S. Barnes, Esq. Nothing is now known of it. A John Hale is supposed to have lived there in 1757, which a deed of that date seems to prove. He probably moved to the General Lowe homestead (No. 48) shortly after the above date. Mr. Hale was probably a son of John and Mary (Watson) Hale, and perhaps born at No. 7 in 1717.

42.

JOHN HALE HOUSE.—The farm owned and occupied by the late John Hale was in the possession of William Watson as early as 1687. Mr. Watson came from Ipswich, and probably lived in the old house that used to stand at this place.

He married, first, Sarah, daughter of Allan Perley, in

1670 and, second, Mary, widow of Thomas Hale of Newbury, in 1695. Mrs. Hale had come to Boxford with her son Joseph in 1691. Mr. Watson died June 27, 1710, and his widow at the age of eighty-five, Dec. 8, 1715. His daughter Mary had married his wife's son Joseph in 1693, and these children became possessors of the farm. By her and a second wife Joseph had fifteen children born here. He was the ancestor of all the Hales that ever resided in Boxford, and of thousands in this and other states. Among the descendants of Joseph Hale are Dr. Joseph Hale of Miller's Corners, Ontario Co., N. Y., Hon. Eugene Hale, M. C. from Maine, Hon. Artemas Hale, M. C. from Massachusetts, and many others that are distinguished. Mr. Hale was himself a member of the General Court, and was very prominent in the town as a selectman, a captain in the militia, and as town clerk for ten years. He died in 1761, lacking only seven days of completing his ninetieth year.

This place afterward came into the possession of Phineas Perley who was born in what is now the town almshouse in 1766. Mr. Perley died in Ipswich in 1832, by the bursting of a blood vessel while rowing a boat, and his family continued to reside upon the place a year or two after his decease. Dr. Joseph G. Perley, a veterinary surgeon, who recently died in Lynn, was his son; Dr. Albert Lambert of Springfield, and Rev. Alexander Sternson Twombly, Charlestown, are his grandsons.

In 1834, the place was purchased by Mr. John Hale (then living in No. 8), who resided upon it until his death in 1888, at the age of eighty-six. The place has since passed into the possession of Alvin C. Norcross of Boston, who now owns it. Two of Mr. Hale's sons gave up their lives in the service of their country during the late Rebellion. Mr. Hale, for a few years, manufactured shoes

here, and built a large factory building, which was transformed into a summer hotel by his son John in 1889. See No. 43.

43.

HOTEL PLACIDIA.—This summer resort was a portion of the John Hale farm, and the hotel building was the shoe factory mentioned in No. 42. The owner, Mr. John Hale, inherited this building and the land under and adjoining from his father, the late John Hale, in 1888. Mr. Hale fitted up the factory into the capacious three-story structure as it now exists. Situated on the shore of a beautiful lake, and near cool, shady groves, the resort is attractive. Mr. Hale resides in the hotel the year round.

44.

RESIDENCE OF W. M. ANDREWS.—Mr. William M. Andrews built his house in 1874, on land purchased of the late Amos Stevens.

45.

RESIDENCE OF A. H. TOWNE.—Mr. Albert H. Towne built his residence on land purchased of Mr. Eben N. Price of Salem, in 1888.

46.

RESIDENCE OF J. LEAVITT.—Mr. Joseph Leavitt of Boston moved to Boxford and built his present residence in 1888 upon land purchased of Mr. Leverett S. Howe.

47.

RAILROAD STATION.—The railroad station was built by the Danvers & Newburyport Railroad Company in 1853. It came into the possession of the Boston & Maine Railroad in 1859. The house portion of the depot has been

occupied by the several station agents, viz. : S. Page Lake, John Hale, jr., Samuel McKenzie, William J. Badger, Charles W. Gardner and Albert G. Hurlbutt. These gentlemen are all living, except Messrs. Lake and Badger.

In January, 1889, the East Boxford post-office was established, and located in the station, Mr. Hurlbutt being postmaster.

48.

GEN. LOWE CELLAR.—The General Solomon Lowe mansion was built about 1740 by John Hale, who was born in Boxford in 1717, being a son of Joseph and Mary (Watson) Hale. He married in 1738 Priscilla, who was a daughter of Stephen Peabody, and was born in 1719 in No. 68. Mr. Hale died in 1771, leaving a will, in which he devised the farm to his son Eliphalet, who was then but eight years of age. The next spring the widow's dower was set off. A part of this dower consisted of one-third part of the mill. Mr. Hale's children were six in number, three daughters and three sons. In 1774, his widow married Thomas Hammond of Swanzey, N. H.

It is probable that the young son, Eliphalet Hale, died before coming of age, and that his brother John, who was born in 1745, became possessed of the place. John married Sarah Lord of Ipswich in 1765, and resided here. A very short time after his marriage he went to the British Provinces, it is said, to escape some corporal punishment that he anticipated. This Miss Lord was doubtless a sister of Lucy Lord, the wife of Nathan Lowe, who, in 1767, came from Ipswich and hired this farm. Mrs. Hale may have resided with them as long as she lived.

Mr. Lowe had nine sons, all but the oldest having been born here. The eighth son was Solomon, who was famous as a military general. He was born April 9, 1782, and held the office of General from 1820 to 1840. He was a

member of the General Court in 1823, 1827, 1828 and 1841. He resided upon this place until about 1857, when he removed to West Newbury, where he died April 3, 1861, lacking six days of being eighty years old. The remains of General Lowe repose in his tomb in Harmony Cemetery. Upon the face of the tomb are illustrations of himself and his four wives engraved on marble tablets. The tomb has attracted many visitors. His spirited military funeral will long be remembered by those who were present.

The General's son, Major William Lowe, was born here and from 1857 lived upon the place. He died in 1870, from injuries caused by a bull which attacked him in his cowyard. His family continued to reside upon the homestead until the buildings were completely destroyed by fire early on the morning of June 21, 1874. The cellar remains uncovered.

The saw-mill was built about 1770, as it was called a new mill in 1772.

49.

N. LOWE CELLAR.—Between Mr. Eben N. Price's barn and the railroad station, stood a house a hundred and twenty years ago. When Nathan Lowe came to Boxford from Ipswich in 1767, he is said to have bought this place, which he lived upon. A short time afterward he removed to the Lowe house, No. 48.

Gen. Lowe's brother, Jeremiah, carried on the tanning business here near the brook.

In 1806, Mr. Lowe sold the tannery, adjoining land, etc., to his brother Solomon Lowe and Moses Dorman, for \$623.50.

50.

RESIDENCE OF J. H. JANES.—John Smith lived at the Janes place on the Janes road, probably from the time of

his marriage in 1733. He had six children, one of whom, John, settled on the St. John river in New Brunswick about 1770. The first-mentioned John married Hannah, daughter of Stephen Peabody, who resided in No. 68.

The place came into the possession of Nathaniel Perley, who lived in No. 14, and he gave it to his son Jesse Perley about 1789. Jesse immediately built a new house, the one now standing, which was raised on the first day of September, 1790. It was a severe task, for the timber was wet and heavy, there having been the week previous one of the greatest rains known for many years. Jesse lived here until his death, which occurred in 1840, at the age of eighty-four. His wife had died six years before, at the age of eighty-eight.

Mr. Henry Janes then purchased the place and lived upon it until 1886, when he died, being very aged. His son, Joseph H. Janes, who had for several years occupied a portion of the house, has since resided upon the place.

51.

RESIDENCE OF BENJAMIN HOOD.—The old Hood house is quite ancient. It is a long, one-story building, and appears to be at least one hundred and fifty years old. Benjamin Hood of Topsfield married Sarah Cross of Boxford in 1777, and probably lived in this house. Francis Hood lived here from about 1804, and here his children were born. His son Benjamin and daughter Sarah have resided upon the place all their lives. In 1874 they built a large, new house in front of the old house, the latter now being used for a woodshed.

52.

GUNNISON CELLAR.—The old Gunnison house was in the possession of the Smith family a century ago. Jacob

Smith lived there in 1791, and it was probably his daughter Hannah that William Gunnison married about 1820. Mr. Gunnison's children were born there, and the house was occupied by his family until 1880. It remained without a tenant during the remaining days of its existence. It was purchased in 1887 by Mr. Benjamin Hood, who took it down. A part of the chimney and the oven and fireplace still remain on the site, showing with what gigantic proportions those things were constructed in the early days.

It is said that a Perkins family lived there before the Smiths.

53.

SOLOMON PERLEY HOUSE.—The ancient house, once the residence of Mr. Parker Brown Perley, and in which he was born, has not been occupied since he erected his new house about 1870. Although but a few rods apart, the old house is situated in Boxford and the new one in Topsfield. Samuel Brown married Olive Gage in 1773, and resided in this old house. They had eleven children.

The youngest child Clarissa married Solomon Perley, grandson of Maj. Asa Perley of Boxford, in 1814, and settled on this place. They had but one child, Parker Brown, who is above mentioned. Solomon Perley died of old age in 1866. His widow survived him, and with her bachelor son, lived in the old house until 1870, and on the place until death released her April 11, 1887. "Aunt Clary," as she was generally called, was eighty-three years old.

54.

ANDREWS CELLAR.—There is a cellar some distance southwest of the old house of Mr. Parker B. Perley (N

53). Nothing is as yet positively known of the house that stood here. The writer believes, however, that this was the place which Joseph Andrews of Salem (formerly of Boxford) deeded in 1710 to his sons Joseph and John, to Joseph the west part of the house and barn and to John the east part. Joseph Andrews, the father, was son of Robert and Grace Andrews of Boxford, and was born in 1657. He resided on this place, probably, until 1705, when he removed to Salem, where he afterward lived.

55.

JACKSON CELLAR.—On Jackson plain between the old and new location of the road leading from the railroad station to the First church is an old cellar. The site was occupied by a house one hundred and thirty years ago, in which dwelt, it is said, Jacob Dwinells.

In 1765, or before, Joshua Jackson of Rowley became possessed of the place. In that year, he married the young widow of Timothy Dorman, who was the grandmother of Moses Dorman, Sen., Esq. She was a daughter of Nathaniel Burnham, who may have lived on this place, and who removed to Bolton, where he was living in 1771. Mr. Jackson was born in Rowley July 1, 1733, as July 1, 1790, he writes, "I am fifty-seven years old to-day." John Stiles, the blacksmith at the Savage place, hired the house and lived here from Jan. 1, 1766, to March, 1768. David Foster then lived here a while, probably two years. Mr. Stiles hired it again April 17, 1770, and this time lived here five or more years. During the first portion of this last period Mrs. Lydia Simmons lived in the forerom.

At a cost of £51 13s. 11d. Mr. Jackson built a new barn, raising it Nov. 25, 1766. The carpentry work was mostly done by Asa Stiles. In 1779, Mr. Jackson removed to the farm himself, and afterward resided upon

it, perhaps as long as he lived. He was here in 1797, and probably died about that time. Mr. Jackson was the ancestor of the Rooty-Plain, Rowley, Jacksons, and of those in Londonderry, N. H., and in the town of Winchendon in this state.

The old house was standing in 1814, but in a very dilapidated condition. At that time the house was occupied by Asa Andrews, whose death occurred that year, and his funeral was held here. An old gentleman, who was present at the funeral, says that the floor of one of the rooms had fallen in, and through the space he could see a hen sitting on her nest in the cellar below. That the people might see the remains, the coffin was carried across the old road and placed under a button-wood tree, which was many years afterward cut down and sawed into chopping blocks for shoe factories.

56.

HENRY PERLEY CELLAR.—The old Russ, or Henry Perley house was built, about 1754 by Joseph Matthews upon land of his father-in-law Ephraim Dorman, who lived at No. 57. Mr. Matthews had one child, Ephraim, with whom he marched in Capt. Gould's company to the battle of Lexington. Ephraim also served at Cape Ann, Roxbury, Winter Hill and Ticonderoga. During the period of the Revolution, Joseph Matthews was the grave-digger for that part of the town, having been appointed to the office by the parish. In 1795, Mrs. Matthews, who was still living in Boxford, in consideration of the support she had received of the town of Boxford "for the eight years past," conveyed to it her interest in the estate of her brother Elijah Dorman. She was then doubtless without near and a widow.

Henry Perley, son of Major Asa Perley (see No. 6)

married Eunice Hood of Topsfield in 1781, and after living in Andover five years purchased this estate and settled upon it. Mr. Perley had served through the whole war, and now settled down to a life of repose. His wife died in 1790, and he married, secondly, Mehitable Peabody in 1799, by whom he had one child, Leonard. Mr. Perley died there in 1838, aged eighty-five. His widow survived him six years. The late Major Samuel Perley, who lived at No. 173, was his son. His son Henry also lived upon the place until his death, in 1841. Subsequently, it was owned but not occupied by the family, various tenants making it their home. The more conspicuous of these were Major Moses Rea Russ and Otis Pickard. Mrs. Russ died there quite suddenly Oct. 29, 1868; and May 20, 1870, Major Russ fell from a scaffold in his barn and was instantly killed. His age was seventy-four. He lived at this place for more than twenty years, and was famous as a drummer. Mr. Pickard resided here for several years, and he, too, was a drummer. He first practised the art of hair-dressing here and still pursues that business in Georgetown, to which place he removed. The house was then empty for several years, it having become almost uninhabitable. The owner, Mr. Henry E. Perley of Georgetown, took it down in 1883.

57.

SAMUEL DORMAN CELLAR.—About half way between the cellar over which the Henry Perley house stood and the East Parish parsonage, on the same side of the road, is an old cellar. When that road was laid out in 1803, this was called "the old cellar."

Samuel Dorman, an aged bachelor, was the last occupant of the house that stood here. He was son of Ephraim and Martha Dorman, who lived across the road at No. 58.

Samuel was born in 1716, and died at this place a few years prior to 1800.

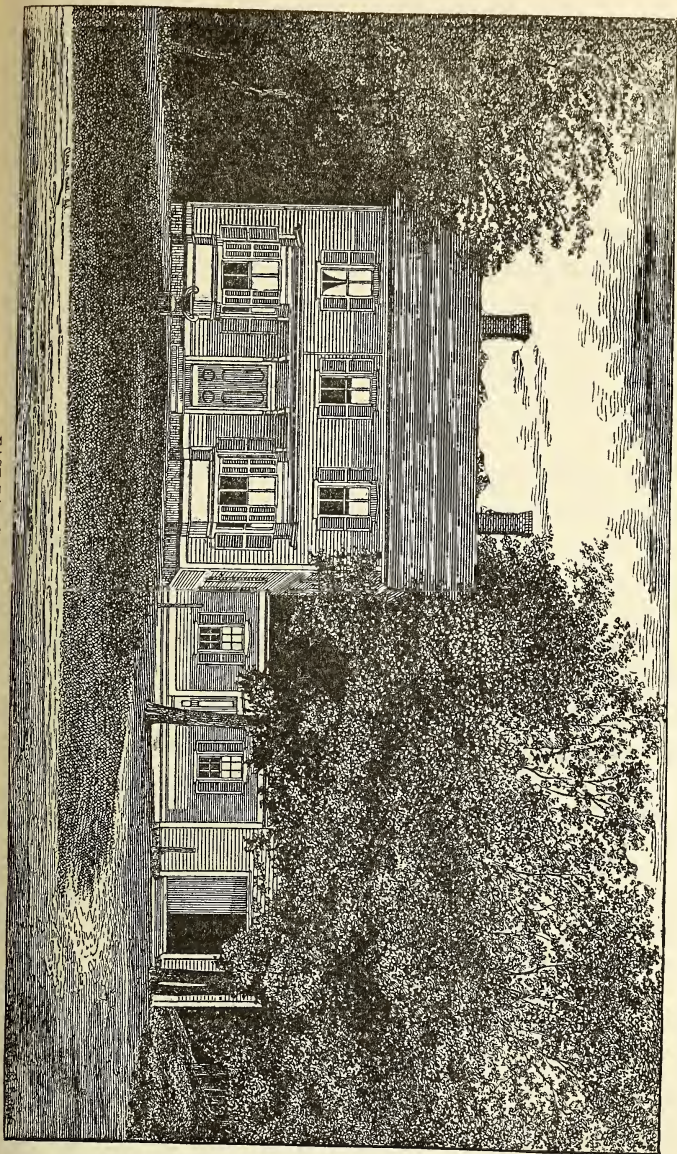
Samuel's brother Elijah, a wheelwright by trade, who died in Boxford in 1791 or 1792, without children, lived with Samuel at this place awhile. Elijah was born in 1714. After Samuel's decease the house immediately went to decay, being gone before 1800.

58.

EPHRAIM DORMAN CELLAR.—Across the road in front of the East Parish parsonage, in the field belonging to Mr. John Averill, was an old cellar. On this spot Ephraim Dorman settled in 1710. He was a cousin of Timothy Dorman, who lived at No. 119, and a son of Ephraim and Mary Dorman, and was born at Topsfield in 1677. By his wife Martha, he had six children. He died in 1724, leaving quite a large estate. No division of the property took place until 1741, when it was made by the widow and heirs. The six children were: Capt. Ephraim, who was one of the first settlers of Keene, N. H., and whose death occurred there in 1795, when he was eighty-five years old; Mary, who married Joseph Matthews and lived in No. 56; Elijah, who resided at this place and at No. 57; Samuel, who lived at No. 57; John, who fell a victim to the throat distemper of 1737, at the age of eighteen; and Sarah, who died two days after her brother John, at the age of thirteen. The house has probably been gone a century, and the cellar is filled up.

59.

EAST PARISH PARSONAGE.—The parsonage in the East Parish was built by subscription in 1870. It was occupied by Rev. Sereno D. Gammell from 1870 to 1880; by Rev. William P. Alcott from 1881 to 1883; and by Rev. Robert R. Kendall from 1884 to the present time (1891).



60.

RESIDENCE OF F. A. HOWE.—This house was a part of the Stickney house (No. 67), and was moved to its present site in March, 1851. John N. Towne then occupied it until 1874, when he removed to Georgetown and afterward to Taunton where he died in 1891. Since Mr. Towne moved away it has been occupied by Mr. Frederic A. Howe, who has been engaged in the grocery business for many years, and the master of the Boxford post-office for a score of years.

61.

DAVID BUTMAN CELLAR.—A short distance northwest of the East Parish church in a pasture is a cellar. Over this cellar stood the home of the Boxford Buswells. Samuel Buswell, born in 1628, removed from Salisbury to Boxford in 1672, and settled at this place. Whether or not he built the house is not known, but it is presumed that he did. He married Sarah Keies in 1656, and they brought their six children with them. They had two more born to them in Boxford. His son Samuel settled in Bradford, and Robert in Andover.

Mr. Buswell was succeeded on the homestead by his son John, who was born in Salisbury in 1659. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Robert Stiles. He was the first grave digger chosen in Boxford, having been elected to that office by the town in 1716.

John Buswell was succeeded on the farm by his son John, who was born there in 1703. He married Abigail Cummings in 1743, and died in 1751. His widow married Jonathan Whipple of Danvers six years later. Mr. Buswell had two children, Ruth, born in 1746, and John, born in 1748. John settled in Rindge, N. H., and

Ruth resided on the old place. At the age of twenty-eight the publishment of her intention of marriage with John Love appears on the Boxford records, but she preferred being an old maid to marrying him and so she forbade the granting of a certificate. Her remonstrance was as follows :

"Whereas one John Love, a Trantient Person, did direct the Clerk of this Town to publish an Intention of Marriage betwen himself and me the subscriber which was accordingly done by the said Town Clerk upon the 30th of January, A. D. 1775, in the usual way of publishing intentions of Marriages :—I do hereby strictly forbid the said Town Clerk to give out a Certificate of such publication—1ly, because the said John Love is a Trantient Person and not Much Known in this Place: 2ly, because I never had any conjugal Conversation with him the said John : and 3dly Because I never gave any consent to the said John for such Publication—

"Boxford, January 31, 1775. Ruth Buswell."

And so poor John was forced to become a "transient" person in some other place, and he is not heard of again in Boxford. Perhaps Ruth would have done well if she had yielded to his charms, for the husband she did get was "no count," as her old neighbor Phillis would have said. In 1778, she married David Butman of Danvers, and remained on her father's place. Her husband was known as "King David." He was by trade a cooper, was short of stature, and had curly hair. He was as lazy as she was smart. She cultivated the farm, doing the plowing, hoeing, haying and harvesting herself. One day in May, 1810, she had been plowing all day with oxen hired of Joseph S. Peabody, who lived at the old Spiller place (No. 68) and just after dark drove them home. She ran back to do her chores, was taken sick that night, probably from over-ex-

ertion, and survived but a few days. If any woman was ever entitled to suffrage, we have her here. Her husband left this mundane sphere in 1816, at the age of sixty-eight. They had four children, Joseph, Esther, Hitty and John.

The old house was taken down about 1822, and the barn was moved to the Sayward place (No. 99) by Capt. Davis, where it is still standing.

62.

RESIDENCE OF MARY A. PERLEY.—Miss Mary A. Perley of Brooklyn, N. Y., erected her residence in 1888, and has since made it her permanent home.

63.

RESIDENCE OF F. J. STEVENS.—The farm belonging to the late Daniel Gould contained originally eighty-five acres, and before 1723 was in the possession of Ebenezer Kimball. April 10th of that year he sells the farm with the buildings thereon to Samuel Goodridge of Newbury. Mr. Goodridge was a son of Benjamin Goodridge, who, together with his wife and two children, were slain by the Indians while at family prayer in their house at Georgetown, Oct. 23, 1692. Samuel Goodridge had settled upon this farm three years before he obtained his deed of it. The old house which was then standing occupied the corner of the garden on the left hand as one enters the yard when coming from the church. It stood very near the wall. It was probably taken down about 1745, and the cellar was filled up about 1790 by Daniel Gould, a later owner.

Samuel Goodridge had the care of the first meeting-house in the town for awhile. He was living in 1759, but when he or his wife died is not known, and no settlement of his estate is on record. He married Hannah Frazier of

Newbury in 1710, and had ten children, five of whom were born at this place. Among his descendants are Rev. Charles G. Porter of Bangor, Me.; Ambrose H. Goodridge, publisher of the old *Boston Atlas*; Gov. Caleb D. Randall of Michigan; Hon. Allen Goodridge of Washington, D. C., and Rev. Edward Goodridge, rector of the American Episcopal Church at Geneva, Switzerland.

Mr. Goodridge sold the farm to his son Benjamin in 1742. Benjamin erected, about that time, the present residence of Dr. Stevens, where it now stands. The reason Mr. Goodridge was accustomed to give, for building his house so far from the road, was to escape the numerous calls for cider from travellers. Benjamin owned the place until May 3, 1784, when he sold to Daniel Gould for £540. Mr. Goodridge then removed to Bald Hill (No. 135), where he lived but a few months and then removed to Middleton. In 1789, he settled in Westminster, Vt., where he died in 1805, at the age of eighty-four. He had a number of children, who settled in Vermont. The family is noted for the longevity of its members.

Daniel Gould, the successor of Mr. Goodridge, was a native of Topsfield, and resided upon this farm from 1784 till his death, which occurred in 1826, at the age of seventy.

Mr. Gould's son Daniel succeeded him upon the place and continued to reside in the house until 1843, when he removed to his new house (No. 64). The old house was then occupied by Mr. Albert Brown until about twelve years ago, since which time Dr. Stevens has resided there.

64.

RESIDENCE OF MARY A. B. GOULD.—The home of Miss Mary A. B. Gould was erected by her father, the late venerable Daniel Gould, in 1842. He moved into it, from

his old house (No. 63) Jan. 1, 1843, and resided here until his death in 1888, at the age of eighty-nine.

65.

RESIDENCE OF ISRAEL HERRICK.—The old house that once occupied the site of the residence of Mr. Israel Herrick was early in the possession of the Bixby family. A part of the present house is probably a portion of the early dwelling of the Bixbys. Probably Joseph Bixby settled here in 1660, having at that time built the house. He came from Ipswich. He married Sarah, widow of Luke Heard of Salisbury (having previously lived in Ipswich) in 1647. Her maiden name was Wyatt. At the time of her marriage with Mr. Bixby her parents were living, and her mother was the owner of land in Asington, County of Suffolk, England. Mr. Bixby died April 19, 1700, "being aged," and his widow survived him four years, dying at the age of eighty-four. They had nine children.

Mr. Bixby's son George succeeded him on the homestead. He had two sons, one of whom died young. Mr. Bixby probably died in 1729, as that was the last year in which he was taxed.

He was succeeded on the farm by his son Gideon, who was born in 1699. He married Rebecca Foster in 1751, and died about three years later, leaving one child. His widow married Solomon Gould of Topsfield in 1756, who lived but a few years. Her son, Gideon Bixby, sold the place in April, 1774, for £436, to John Herrick of Boxford, and his mother released her right of dower in it. The farm then consisted of one hundred and eight acres.

Mr. Herrick was a cooper, and came from Wenham ten years before. He lived at No. 163, until he removed to this place, and Gideon Bixby removed to No. 163, an exchange of places having been effected.

Mr. Herrick was succeeded on the farm by his son Israel, who remodelled the house about 1800 and died about 1815.

Israel Herrick's son William Hale Herrick was the next possessor of the place. He was born in 1806, and died in 1858. He married Lois Killam, and had three sons: Israel, who has lived upon the farm since his father's decease, being an extensive farmer and mill owner; William Augustus, who was a prominent lawyer in Boston, compiler of the standard *Town Officer*, and editor of several legal works, having been born in this house in 1831; and Samuel Killam, who lives in Georgetown.

66.

THE DRESSER CELLARS.—Nathan Dresser, son of Daniel Dresser of Rowley, came to Boxford in 1728, and erected the house in which he resided. It stood on the old Dresser road, not far from Mr. Israel Herrick's, the cellar being plainly visible at this time. He was a blacksmith by trade, and he erected a shop near his house. He did considerable business. It is probable that his father Daniel lived here with Nathan. Daniel was quite an extensive farmer. Dr. David Wood calls him "Neighbor Daniel Dresser." He was there in 1735 and as late as 1740. On Dr. Wood's account book is the following item against Mr. Dresser: "Jan: 1737-8 to my son and six cattle to fech a load of hay from Rowley marshes 14s."

We do not know when Nathan died. By his wife Lydia, he had four children born in Boxford, one of whom was John, who was born in 1735. He learned the blacksmith's trade with his father, and after his father's death carried on the business until after 1800. By his two wives, Jane Harriman and Mehitable Dickinson, Mr. Dresser became the father of sixteen children. One of these was Thomas,

who learned his father's trade and established a blacksmith's shop at No. 37. Another son, Nathan, also learned the trade and became his father's successor at the old place. The old house soon became untenantable, and the cellar alone remains to mark the spot about which so many recollections must have clung.

Nathan was born in 1790. He built a new house a short distance south of the old one on the same side of the road, in which he resided till his death in September, 1829. He also continued to work at his trade in the old shop until his decease. His widow Susanna, who was daughter of Nathaniel Long, who lived at No. 205, the following year married Elijah Wilson of Salem, N. H., and continued to reside here. Mr. Wilson demolished the shop about 1835.

Mr. Dresser's son, James M. Dresser of Georgetown, sold his interest in the place to Augustus Hayward in 1843. The place was conveyed by Stephen Cook of Boxford to Gamaliel Harris in 1860, and also in 1863. The house was hauled to Georgetown about fifteen years ago, and is still used as a dwelling. The barn was purchased and removed to their farm by Henry and Charles Perley and is still used for the purpose originally intended.

67.

STICKNEY CELLARS.—Northwest of Cedar Pond, and about a quarter of a mile west of the old Dresser cellars (No. 66), once stood the old Stickney house. Joseph Stickney, son of Benjamin and Mary (Palmer) Stickney, born on Long Hill, in Georgetown, in 1705, settled here in 1728 on one hundred acres of land, which he purchased the next year of his father-in-law, Capt. Samuel Pickard of Rowley, who owned large tracts of real estate in this neighborhood, which had been used for pasturage. Mr.

Stickney married, first, Jane Pickard of Rowley, and second, Hannah, daughter of Samuel Goodridge who lived at No. 63. Mr. Stickney was deputy sheriff of the county of Essex in 1737. He died in 1756. His widow married James Barker of Rowley, and died in 1806, at the age of ninety-four. In his will he gives one-third of the farm to his son Joseph and the other two-thirds to his son Samuel. His interest in the saw-mill owned in connection with Jonathan Wood he gives to his son Jedediah, who became his successor on the place. They had sixteen children: 1. Moses, who having received his portion of his father's estate and being a man of great enterprise, in 1752, attempted, with Richard Peabody and seven others, the settlement of Rowley, Canada, now Jaffrey, N. H. But the settlement was soon abandoned in consequence of incursions of the Indians, and he returned to Boxford. He soon after settled in Holden, in Worcester county, Mass., and afterward lived in Temple, N. H., and at Springfield, Vt., where he died in 1819, at the age of ninety. Moses, his eldest son, who was born in Boxford in 1751, died in Jaffrey, N. H., at the age of one hundred years and three months. 2. Elizabeth, who died at the age of sixteen. 3. Jane, who married Thomas Carleton. 4. Joseph, who resided in Boxford until about 1774, when he removed to New Ipswich, N. H., where he died in 1818. 5. Jedediah, who resided on the old place. 6. Hannah (a twin), who married Dea. Joseph Emery, jr., and died at Pembroke, N. H., at the age of ninety-seven. 7. Abigail (twin with Hannah), who married Abraham Tyler of Boxford. 8. Susanna, who married Phineas Carlton of Andover. 9. Samuel, who lived in Boxford, Danvers, Wenham and at Beverly, where he died in 1802 at the age of sixty. 10. Anna, who married Daniel Peabody of Boxford. 11. Lemuel, who died in Berlin, Vt., in 1824, at

the age of seventy-nine. 12. Eliphalet, who lived in Bennington, Vt., and at Hartwick, N. Y., where he died in 1821, aged seventy-four. 13. Amos, who settled in Jaffrey, N. H. 14. Asa, who resided in Danvers. 15. Elizabeth, who died young. 16. Thomas, who lived in Amherst and Hillsboro', N. H., Hartland, Conn., and at Fairfax, Vt., where he died in 1839 at the age of eighty-four. Among the descendants of Joseph Stickney are Dr. Orvil P. Gilman of Salem, N. Y., Charles Blackman Stickney, Esq., of Norwalk, O., Rev. Levi Stickney of Lapeer, Mich., Rev. James M. Stickney of Wyoming, Ill., Dr. Eliphalet Stickney of Jay, N. Y., Levi Dodge Stickney of Jacksonville, Fla., a politician, attorney and author, and Major Horace Newton Stickney of Tennessee.

It is probable that Joseph and Samuel resided here with Jedediah until their removal from the town. Jedediah was born at this place in 1735, and married, for his first wife, Margaret Tyler in 1757. In 1769 he bought out Samuel's, and in 1771 Joseph's share in the farm. "Peggy" Stickney, his wife, died in 1786. He married, secondly, in 1796, Sarah, daughter of John Herrick, who lived at No. 65. Lieutenant Stickney died in 1809, at the age of seventy-three, and with his first wife lies buried in the ancient cemetery, where their stones are two of the twelve still remaining there. He gave the farm to his son Ancil. He had nine children, and among his descendants is Dr. Ancil Stickney of Auburn, N. Y.

Ancil Stickney was born here in 1762, and married Mehitable Perley, a daughter of Cooper Nat Perley, who lived in No. 14. Mr. Stickney was a Revolutionary pensioner, and was town treasurer of Boxford for many years. He died here in 1835, at the age of seventy-two. His wife died in 1837, and in her will she expresses her desire that a stone or stones be erected at the graves of her hus-

band's nephew and niece, Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Stiles. She gave all her personal property not otherwise bequeathed towards building the present East Parish church. They had no children.

In his will Mr. Stickney gave the farm to his nephew, Oliver Tyler Peabody, who was born in 1799. Mr. Peabody married Sarah A. Towne, and removed in 1854 to Verden, Ill. His son Henry Oliver Peabody, the inventor of the world-renowned Peabody breech-loading rifle, was born here in 1826.

The house was let to tenants during the last years of its occupation of this site, and the east end of it was eventually moved to the north corner at the junction of the streets near the First Church, being now the residence of Mr. Frederic A. Howe, No. 60.

There was another small house standing near this, and owned in connection with it, which is also gone.

68.

OLD SPILLER HOUSE.—This house was built by Capt. Stephen Peabody in 1708. He was a son of William Peabody, and was born near where No. 69 now stands, in 1685. He lived in this house until his death, which occurred in 1759. His widow survived him five years. They had nine children, one of whom, Francis, settled at Maugerville, on the St. John river in New Brunswick, and with James Symonds and James White, his sons-in-law, were among the earliest English settlers in that Province. It has been asserted that his brother-in-law, John Hale, and himself were tories and that they fled to New Brunswick for political reasons, but it is untrue. Stephen's son William settled in Amherst, N. H. Among the descendants of Stephen is his grandson Col. Stephen Peabody of Mont Vernon, N. H.

His youngest son Richard, born in 1731, next resided upon the old place. He commanded a company of soldiers at Ticonderoga and Lake George during the struggle for independence, and several of his sons served with him, the youngest in the service being but thirteen years of age. Capt. Peabody was a prominent citizen of the town, and died in this house, where he was born and had always lived, in 1820, at the age of eighty-nine. By his wife Jemima, daughter of Jonathan Spofford of Georgetown, who had died eight years before him, he had twelve children. The oldest son, Stephen, lived in No. 69. John settled in Lunenburg. William, born in 1768, was a physician in Frankfort and afterward in Corinth, Me. Samuel was an attorney-at-law in New Hampshire and Massachusetts. Samuel's son, Charles A., was judge of the United States Provisional court for Louisiana, at New Orleans, and chief-justice of the supreme court of Louisiana. Capt. Richard's youngest son, Joseph Spofford Peabody, lived at home until 1816, when he moved to New Portland, Me.

After Capt. Peabody's death in 1820, the farm was in the care of his son Samuel, who settled the estate, and he let it out until the spring of 1826, when it was sold to Nathaniel G. Spiller. He lived here until some twenty-five years ago, when he sold out to Mr. Joseph H. Janes. While Mr. Janes owned it, it was occupied by different tenants, the principal one being William Bly.

About five years ago the homestead was purchased by William A. Herrick, Esq., of Boston (who was born in No. 65). Mr. Herrick spent his summers here until his death in 1885, and his family now make the place their permanent home.

In connection with this homestead was an old grist-mill that occupied a site on the brook near the house. It was

built before the house was, by the father of the builder of the house, who was the settler of this immediate neighborhood. The original building was blown from its foundation into the pond during the terrible gale of September, 1815, but was immediately reërected by Capt. Richard Peabody. Mr. Spiller had purchased the mill in connection with the homestead, and about 1845 sold it, with the water privilege, to William A. Gurley and Joseph Farley, who took down the mill building to give place to an ideal saw-mill which was never built. The lumber which they hauled there for the construction of the mill rotted on the ground, and the massive stone wall that they erected by the side of the brook for the foundation still remains.

“ ’Tis a country scene—a homestead old,
 The high, steep roof with moss o’ergrown ;
 The hearth’s large wood-fires kept off the cold
 When winter’s storms have fiercely blown ;
 But the old folks have left their pleasant room,—
 Man’s daily pathway leads but to his tomb !

“There’s a singing brook from living streams ;
 It sweetly runs through clover fields,
 And joyful thoughts of my youth it brings,
 As life’s pure nectar now it yields ;
 And the old saw-mill stands a ruin there ;—
 May man and time that dear old ruin spare !”

69.

RESIDENCE OF REV. A. B. PEABODY.—A few rods northwest of the “Butcher Peabody” house, where there is now a small grove of Gilead trees, William Peabody lived from 1684 to his death in 1700, at the age of fifty-three. He was son of Lt. Francis Peabody of Topsfield, the immigrant ancestor. When the house was taken down, we do not know. His son Stephen built No. 8. His son Oliver, born here in 1698, was distinguished for his labors among the Indians, and as pastor of the

church at Natick. Other descendants of this William Peabody are Hon. Oliver Peabody of Exeter, N. H., president of senate, treasurer of state, etc.; Rev. Stephen Peabody of Atkinson, N. H.; Rev. Ephraim Peabody pastor of King's Chapel, Boston; and others.

The "Butcher Peabody" house was moved from the site it occupied at No. 34, which was where the third-district schoolhouse now stands. (See that number.) The house was removed to its present site by Stephen Peabody, Esq. its owner, about 1795, the lean-to being taken off, and the main part of the house raised up. Mr. Peabody resided in it until 1830, when he died at the age of sixty-nine. On the day of his death he was in the best of health and at work in his field. It was a hot day, and being very thirsty he drank cold water freely, after which he dropped to the ground and expired almost immediately. He was a justice of the peace and a prominent citizen. Of his three children, who were born to him of his wife Anna Killam, from the south part of the town, only Samuel had children. He resided upon the place after his father's death and carried on the trade of a butcher, which gave to the place the name it now bears. Samuel died in September, 1862, having been prosperous in his business. Of his children, Samuel Porter lives in No. 193. Stephen, a school teacher for twenty-five years or more, now lives in Newburyport where he has been a member of the city council; Mary Ann gave to the First church the "Mary Ann Peabody Sunday-school Library," and died in 1865, at the age of forty-one; Melissa married the late John Q. Batchelder, and resides in No. 79; and the youngest child, Albert Bradstreet, born here in 1828, was a Congregational clergyman at Stratham and Candia, N. H.

Rev. Albert B. Peabody, the last named son, now owns and resides upon the old homestead.

For a score of years the house was let to various tenants, among them being Joseph Peabody, Caleb Mortimer, Leander Russell and Scidmore Gurley. Mr. Gurley lived there until the fall of 1890, when Rev. Mr. Peabody repaired the house, and took up his abode therein.

70.

HANNAH WOOD CELLAR.—Near the willow tree which stood by the ice houses at Stevens pond is an old cellar. In 1761, Joseph Simmons conveyed the house which stood over this cellar and the lot to Solomon Wood. In 1770, Hannah Wood of Boxford, singlewoman, sells the lot of two and three-fourths acres, with the house, to Aaron Wood, Esq. It was standing a few years later, but was probably gone before 1800. The widow of Squire Wood, who died in 1835 at the age of ninety-five, said that a family of Hessian soldiers lived there in Revolutionary times.

71.

OLD WOOD CELLAR.—On the right-hand side of the road leading from the camp ground to West Boxford, opposite Stevens pond, is an old cellar. It was undoubtedly an old Wood homestead, perhaps where the first Daniel, and also his son John lived.

72.

RESIDENCE OF HENRY PERLEY.—The residence of Mr. Henry Perley was built about 1745 by Solomon Wood, son of John Wood, who was born in 1722. Mr. Wood was a man of much learning for his time, a surveyor of note and a blacksmith. His shop stood near the house. Mr. Wood died in 1766, and by his wives, Hannah Jewett and Mehitable Peabody, he had six children. One of them, Solomon, jr., resided on the place.

Solomon Wood, jr., was born in 1763; married Phebe Perley in 1784, and had several children born here. Mr. Wood died in 1829, and his widow followed him three years later. Their epitaph is:—

“May we meet in Heaven.”

Of their children, Phebe, who married Samuel Hood, died at Georgetown in 1884 at the age of ninety-two; Oliver lived in Groveland and died unmarried in 1863, at the age of seventy-five; Betsey married Samuel Dale and resided in No. 175; Sally married George H. A. Batchelder, and lived in Haverhill; and Hannah, the oldest child, was the mother of the late Albert Perley, into whose possession the farm came. Mr. Perley died in February, 1876. His widow resided upon the place, together with her two youngest sons, until her death in 1889, and her son Henry Perley has since lived here.

73.

DOLLOF CELLAR.—“Deacon” Rufus Burnham, who then lived at No. 78, built the Dollof house about 1822. His carpenters were Phineas Barnes and Josiah Woodbury. He had just before lost his wife, and had become permanently blind. He was a Revolutionary pensioner, and was much esteemed by his neighbors, who gave him money enough to build this house (as he did not own the Batchelder Place, where he lived), which might be to him a home where he could quietly pass the rest of his days. He died in 1836 at the age of eighty-seven. He had three children: Sarah, who married, as his second wife, Joseph Stickney Tyler, who had lived in No. 94; Seth, who resided in the Davis house (No. 251); and Hannah, who died unmarried in 1834, at the age of forty-nine.

Mr Burnham was succeeded upon the place by Mr. Tyler, who married his daughter Sarah. Sarah died here in

1858, aged seventy-eight. Mr. Tyler married, thirdly, widow Sarah (Stuart) Esney of Georgetown, whose daughter married his son Ira S. Tyler, who lately died in Georgetown. This third wife hung herself in this house in 1860. Mr. Tyler died in 1864, at the age of eighty-eight, and the heirs sold the old homestead to Mr. Sylvester Dollof.

Mr. Dollof was a carpenter, and resided here until 1867, when he removed to Bradford where he now resides. He subsequently let the house to various tenants until it was burned down in the spring of 1876.

74.

RESIDENCE OF DAVID DEW. C. MIGHILL.— The house that formerly occupied the site of Mr. David DeWitt Clinton Mighill's residence was built by Capt. Francis Perley about 1734. He was born at No. 76, in 1706, and was son of Lieut. Jacob Perley. Capt. Perley was a prominent man in the town, quite wealthy and did an extensive business in tanning. He boarded a number of the French Neutrals that were here from 1756 to 1760. He died in 1765. His wife was Huldah, sister to Gen. Israel Putnam, who after his decease married Timothy Fletcher of Westford, and removed thither. His eldest child, William, a commander at battle of Bunker Hill, resided in No. 75; Huldah married Col. John Robinson of Westford, a commander at battle of Concord, and distinguished for his unflinching patriotism; Francis succeeded his father on the place; Amos lived at No. 39; and Jacob lived awhile at No. 18, removed to Reading and finally settled in Byfield, where he died at a good old age, a deacon of the church.

Capt. Perley was succeeded on the homestead by his son Francis, who was born in 1745, and married, first, in 1771, Ruth Putnam of Danvers, and second, in 1786, Hannah Payson, 2d, of Rowley. He also became a captain

in the militia. He removed to Rowley about 1800, and died there suddenly in a fit in 1810 at the age of sixty-five. Capt. Perley had thirteen children, of whom Fanny married Dr. Dennison Bowers of Boscawen, N. H., in 1791, and resided in this house for a few years after her marriage; Nancy died in Boscawen at the age of twenty-seven; Francis died at sea; Ebenezer Putnam lived in Rowley; James lived in Rowley and Boston; and Edward Payson died abroad.

The writer has been told that a Chapman family lived upon the place about 1805. Daniel Bodwell, from Methuen, was living there in 1812. He was a blacksmith, and worked in a part of the barn. The old house, being then very dilapidated, was taken down and the present one erected, presumably by Samuel Perley, who bought the farm at auction in 1812, it being sold by Capt. Francis Perley's widow, who was administratrix, to settle the estate. The advertisement of this auction, as it appeared in the *Salem Gazette*, was as follows:—

BY ORDER OF COURT,

Will be sold at Public Auction, on the premises, on Tuesday the 10th day of March next, at one o'clock P. M.

A FARM in *Boxford*, belonging to the estate of Capt. FRANCIS PERLEY, late of Rowley, deceased. Said farm consists of about 70 acres of wood, tillage, and pasture Land, with the buildings thereon. For further information inquire of JAMES PERLEY, of Rowley, or DANIEL BODWELL, on the premises, where the conditions will be made known.

HANNAH PERLEY, adm'x.

Rowley, Feb. 7, 1812.

Samuel Perley was from Rowley. He settled upon the farm immediately, having married with Lydia Perkins, and lived there until his death, which occurred in 1848. He was born in 1770, being a son of John Perley of Rowley and brother of John Perley, who gave a fund wherewith

to found a free school in Georgetown. He had two sons and one daughter, neither of whom was ever married. The children lived upon the place,— Lydia till her decease in 1857, Samuel till his death in 1869, and Stephen Perkins until 1873, when he sold out to Mr. Jophanus Adams of Georgetown. In 1875 Mr. Adams sold the place to Mr. Samuel Clark.

Mr. Clark lived here a short time and then bought the Savage house (No. 37), to which he removed. He sold this place to Mr. Sewall T. Johnson of Newburyport, in 1876. Mr. Johnson repaired the house extensively and resided here until the next year, when he sold to Mr. Mighill, who has since lived here.

75.

THE TOWN ALMSHOUSE. — The almshouse was erected by Capt. William Perley in 1763. He moved here from the Amos Perley house (No. 18). He was a son of Capt. Francis Perley and a nephew of Gen. Israel Putnam, and was born in No. 74 in 1735. Capt. Perley was a prominent citizen of the town. He was the captain of the minute men here at the beginning of the Revolutionary struggle, and led his men in the battle of Bunker Hill, when eight of them fell, their bodies, as far as we have learned, being never brought home. Capt. Perley died in 1812, aged seventy-seven. By his first wife, Sarah, daughter of Jacob Clark of Topsfield, he had twelve children, of whom, Rev. Humphrey Clark Perley, who graduated at Dartmouth College in 1791, was a clergyman in Methuen and Beverly, and died in Georgetown in 1838; William resided in Georgetown and Haverhill; Phineas lived at No. 42; and Oliver in Georgetown. Capt. Perley married, secondly, the widow of Dr. William Hale, who resided in No. 99.

Capt. Perley's youngest son Abraham succeeded him up-

on the place. There his six children were born. About 1825, the farm was sold to Capt. Jacob Towne, formerly of Salem, and, in 1847, he sold it to the town of Boxford for a town farm. The town repaired the buildings and have continued to use the place as a town farm ever since. Mr. Towne died in 1853 at the age of seventy-three.

The first master of the almshouse, or superintendent of the town farm, was Jonathan Martin, who remained three years, removing to Byfield, where he died in 1880 at the age of eighty-four. His successors have been David Wesley de la Fletcher Hood, 1850-1852;¹ Joseph N. Jaques, 1852-1854; Parker P. Pingree, 1854-1857; William J. Savage, 1857-1863; Peter Strout, 1863-1870; Charles E. Morse, 1870-1880; Rufus W. Emerson, 1880-1883; Henry K. Kennett, 1883-1885; and Charles Perley, 2d, 1885-1891.

76.

JACOB PERLEY CELLAR.—About 1697, Thomas Perley erected a house near Lake Reynor for his son Jacob, to whom he deeded the house and land about it in 1704. The house stood a few rods northeast of the barn belonging to the farm of Messrs. Patten and Metcalf, on the south side of the road. The exact location of the cellar is now almost unknown, as it has been filled up and ploughed over for many years. The house was large and had a leanto. The chimney was constructed on the outside of the house, and the oven opened outward. From the oven, it is said, on Saturday nights the contents were sometimes purloined, leaving the family without their usual Sunday beans, pudding and brown bread.

Mr. Perley removed to Bradford about 1737, and died there in 1751. He had seven children, probably all born

¹ Mr. Hood died there March 22, 1852.

in this old house. He married, first, Lydia Peabody ; second, her cousin Lydia Peabody ; and third, widow Mehitable Brown of Rowley. Of his sons, Jacob and Nathan lived in Boxford (Jacob at No. 32) ; Francis lived at No. 74 ; and Moses settled on the old place.

Moses Perley, who succeeded his father on the homestead, was born in 1709, and married Hannah Frye of Andover in 1740. Col. Peter Frye was her own cousin. Colonel Frye was a loyalist, and his daughter Love married for her first husband, Dr. Peter Oliver, another loyalist, and secondly, Admiral Sir John Knight of the British navy. Lady Knight died at her seat near London in 1839. Gen. Joseph Frye was another first cousin. Moses Perley died in October, 1793, at the age of eighty-four, and his widow followed him nine days later, at the age of seventy. Their bodies repose in Harmony cemetery. Of their thirteen children, Moses was a soldier and died in the Revolution ; Hannah married Lieut. Daniel Clarke of Topsfield, who removed to Georgetown and for several years kept a tavern on Central street, dying in 1799 at the age of sixty-three ; Stephen and Jeremiah settled in Topsfield ; Nathan built the Tidd house on Nelson street, Georgetown, and resided there ; Jeremiah lived in Boxford ; Sarah was the grandmother of the prominent Topsfield Balches ; Moody married, and lived in Nos. 32 and 95 ; Phebe married Solomon Wood, who lived in No. 72 and Eliphalet, the youngest child, resided on the old place. It is singular that of these seven sons there are no living male descendants bearing the name of Perley.

Eliphalet was born in 1765, and resided in the old house until 1817, when he built the present residence of Messrs. Patten and Metcalf farther up the slope of old Baldpate, to which he removed, and then demolished the old house.

77.

RESIDENCE OF MESSRS. PATTEN AND METCALF.—Eliph-
alet Perley, having come into the possession of No. 76
(which see), built this house and took down the old one.
He never married, and lived in his new house for sev-
eral years, presumably until the death of his maiden sis-
ter Betty in 1822. He afterward lived in Georgetown,
where he died of old-fashioned consumption at the age of
eighty, in 1846. When in his prime Mr. Perley was a
large, strong, athletic man, who often mowed all night
when there was a moon, and worked as hard at other kinds
of farm labor.

In 1825, the farm was sold to Moses Bradstreet of Row-
ley. He died here shortly after buying the place, and in
1829, the heirs, Matta Bradstreet, widow, Abigail Wildes,
widow, and Samuel Bradstreet, all of Topsfield, conveyed
it to Sylvester Cummings for two thousand dollars.

Mr. Cummings resided here, and upon his death the
farm descended to his daughter Judith, wife of Erastus
Smith. She sold it to Augustus M. Perley in 1868.

Mr. Perley lived here several years, and in 1876 con-
veyed the place to Dea. Jacob Symonds Potter.

Mr. Potter resided here several years and his heirs sold
out to Mr. Junius D. Hayes of Clinton, Mass., in the
spring of 1884. He resided here about a year, and then
removed to Georgetown, selling this place to the present
owners, Messrs. Patten and Metcalf.

Mr. Elbridge Perkins, of Topsfield, occupied the place
from 1880 to 1882.

78.

RESIDENCE OF MURRAY R. BALLOU.—Mr. Ballou's house
was erected by Dr. David Wood about 1701. He was

son of Daniel Wood and was born in Boxford in 1677. He was a physician with a large practice, a justice of the peace, a mill owner and an extensive farmer. He was one of three to build the saw-mill in front of his residence in 1710. He was a leader in the social life of his time and region, and died Aug. 30, 1744. By his wife Mary he had eleven children, of whom Daniel resided at No. 284; Sarah married Aaron Kimball; David lived at No. 289; Hannah married Josiah Johnson of Woburn; Jonathan succeeded his father on the homestead; Mary married Rev. Jacob Bacon of Plymouth; Mercy married Isaac Adams, who lived in No. 84; and Samuel graduated at Harvard College in 1745, settled in Windham, Conn., where he was a Congregationalist clergyman, and later a chaplain in the Revolution, being taken prisoner at the capture of Fort Washington in 1776, and dying on board the prison-ship *Asia* the following winter, at the age of fifty-two. Hon. Bradford Ripley Wood, LL.D., member of the Twenty-ninth Congress, and United States minister to Denmark from 1861 to 1865, was Samuel's grandson.

Dr. Wood's son Jonathan succeeded him on the homestead. He did considerable farming, and among his animals was a fine bay horse, which he valued very highly as a saddle horse. On the night of February 21, 1775, his barn was entered and this horse together with an excellent saddle and a bridle was stolen. He advertised for their return in several issues of the *Essex Gazette*, but as far as the writer has learned never heard from them again. The following is a copy of his advertisement:—

‘STOLEN out of the Barn of the Subscriber, in the Night of the 21st Instant, a large bright bay HORSE, with a ruffet hunting saddle and bridle, about 7 Years old, with a finall Star in his Forehead, about 15 Hands high, is a natural Pacer, and can trot some. Who-

ever takes up said Horfe, Saddle and Bridle, and returns them safe to me, shall have Three Dollars Reward, and all necessary Charges paid by me.

“*Boxford, February 22, 1775.*

JONATHAN WOOD.”

Mr. Wood married twice; first, Sarah Redington, and second, Sarah, widow of Dea. Abner Spofford of Rowley.

Mr. Wood died in 1781, at the age of sixty-four. He had eight children, of whom David was a revolutionary soldier, and lived at No. 97; Jonathan lived on the homestead; Eliphalet was a revolutionary soldier, and resided in Loudon, N. H.; Sarah married Gideon Bixby; Enoch resided in Loudon, N. H.; and Abner lived in Loudon, N. H., and Newburyport, Mass. The following is the inscription on his gravestone in Harmony Cemetery:—

IN

Memory of
 MR JONATHAN WOOD
who departed this Life
 June y^e 19th 1781,
 In the 65th year
 of his age,

*I yet do speak though I am dead,
 A Sovereign GOD made this my bed
 And what I have to say to thee
 Prepare for Death to follow me.*

Mr. Wood was succeeded on the farm by his son Jonathan, who was born in this house in 1751. He married Abigail Hale of Brookfield in 1787, and became a deacon of the First Church and captain of the militia. He died Jan. 3, 1797, at the age of forty-five, from an accident.

The following obituary notice appeared in the *Salem Gazette* a week after his decease:

“*Boxford, Jan. 7, 1797.*

“On Tuesday last departed this life, Capt. JONATHAN WOOD, in the 46th year of his age. The circumstances which occasioned his death are really melancholy, On Saturday morning, 31st of December last,

about day break, he went into his Barn, and ascended a Scaffold about 14 feet, from which he accidentally fell on the top of a Sleigh which stood on the floor, whereby his head and neck were injured to such a degree as to prove fatal; however he arose from the spot, and went into his House alone. Last Friday his remains were interred. On the solemn occasion was delivered a well adapted discourse by the Rev.' Peter Eaton, from these words, 'For man also knoweth not his time. The funeral procession consisted of his disconsolate Widow and Children, a large train of bereaved Friends, the Officers of the regiment to which he belonged, and the company of militia recently at his command, under arms, a numerous retinue composed of several classes of people from this and the adjacent towns. He was a most benevolent, faithful & constant bosom friend; a kind, tender and affectionate Parent of five young Children; a feeling and affable brother; A useful member of the Society in which he lived, both in a public and private capacity. In him were united both the Christian and military Soldier; he was a strict observer both of the laws of his God and of his country; and his death is greatly lamented."

Capt. Wood was the father of the late Capt. Enoch Wood, who resided at No. 89, and grandfather of Judge Charles A. Peabody of New York.

Rufus Burnham, son of Nathan, born in Boxford in 1748, married Sarah Chapman in 1777, and resided upon this farm until he built the Dollof house (No. 73) about 1822, to which he removed.

The heirs of Deacon Wood sold the farm in 1825 to Capt. Jacob Batchelder of Danvers, who opened a tavern here which flourished for many years. He died in 1853, at the age of seventy-three. His wife was Mary, daughter of Joseph Cummings of Topsfield, where she was born in 1779. She survived her husband and died of old age in 1873, at the age of ninety-one. Her epitaph is,—“The Lord is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation.” Among the children of Capt. Batchelder were Lydia, who married Daniel Gould; John Quincy, who died in the Rebellion; Edward G., who lived upon the place; Samuel H., who lived across the road, and lately died at Methuen, having been for two sessions a mem-

ber of the State Legislature; Dr. Joseph of Templeton; and Jacob for many years a teacher at Lynn, where he was highly esteemed as an educator and citizen, and where he was for some years librarian of the public library.

After the death of Capt. Batchelder, his son Edward G. resided on the place. He served in the war of the Rebellion, and after the decease of his wife lived here alone. On Sunday, May 11, 1879, he was found dead in his garret having committed suicide by hanging the Wednesday previous. The house then remained unoccupied, and in the possession of Mr. Batchelder's nephew, Samuel P. Batchelder, until 1884, when he sold the place to Mr. Murray R. Ballou of Boston, who resides in the old tavern, which he has greatly improved.

79.

RESIDENCE OF MRS. J. Q. BATCHELDER.—This house was built about 1844 by John Quincy Batchelder and Samuel H. Batchelder brothers, sons of Capt. Jacob Batchelder, who resided in No. 78. One-half of it has since been occupied by John Q. Batchelder and his family, he having died of typhoid fever on board the hospital-ship *Euterpe* in October, 1862, and buried in the Soldiers' cemetery, near Mill-creek hospital.

The other half of the house was occupied by Samuel until 1875, when he removed to Methuen where he lately died. Since his removal his part of the house has remained unoccupied.

80.

FRED SPOFFORD HOUSE.—Ebenezer Kimball probably resided upon this farm about 1725. He was succeeded by his only child Jonathan Kimball, who died in 1746, leaving a daughter Hepzibah. She married Rev. Hezekiah

Smith of Haverhill, in 1771. The next year Mr. Smith sold the farm, consisting of seventy-one acres, and the house, barn, etc., to Bradstreet Tyler of Boxford for £455 15s. Mr. Smith was a Baptist clergyman, and preached in Georgetown and Haverhill.

Stephen Spofford lived there about 1800. He was born in the next house on the same road (No. 82) in 1753, and was the son of Samuel and Mary (Poor) Spofford. He married Sarah Chadwick of Boxford in 1782, and had two children: Frederick, who lived on the homestead, and Polly, who became the wife of Samuel Peabody.

Capt. Frederick Spofford married, first, Mary, daughter of Amos Kimball, who lived at No. 214. She died in 1810, at the age of twenty-three; and he married, second, in 1812, Deborah Wilkins. He died there in 1854, and since that time some portion of his family have resided upon the place until within six or seven years. His youngest son, Mighill Wellington Spofford, was the last of the family to live there. Capt. Spofford had eleven children, the oldest of whom was Charles A. who resided at No. 82. Another son, Augustus F., settled in Platteville, Wis., and a daughter is the widow of John Preston of Georgetown.

81.

RESIDENCE OF JEREMIAH DACEY.—This place on "Old Shaven-crown hill" was probably originally settled by Abraham Tyler, son of Job and Elizabeth (Parker) Tyler, born in Boxford in 1735. He married, first, in 1756, Abigail Stickney, by whom he had fifteen children; and second, in 1780, Jerusha Mersay, by whom he had one child. Of his children, Joseph S. lived at Nos. 73 and 94, and William on the homestead.

Mr. Tyler was succeeded on the farm by his son Wil-

liam, who was born there in 1774. He married Abigail Barker of Haverhill in 1799, and had a son William, and a daughter Salenda, both of whom resided upon the place. The children obtained the title to the property, and forced their parents in their old age to seek a home at the almshouse, where they soon after died.

The son William married Mary S. Dorman and had two daughters both of whom died young. He lived only a few years after his marriage, and during that time resided here, replacing the old buildings by those now standing about 1850.

The daughter Salenda married Nelson Bodwell in 1826, and after living in Summersworth, N. H., Methuen, Mass., and in New York state, settled on this place after William's death. They continued to live here until 1868, when they sold the place to Mr. Jeremiah Dacey, from Ireland, the present owner and occupant. Mr. Bodwell removed to Georgetown, where he lived until the decease of his wife about 1882, when he removed to Andover. They had three children, the eldest being Leonard Warwick, who lived in No. 13.

[*To be continued.*]

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVII. JULY, AUG., SEPT. Nos. 7, 8, 9.

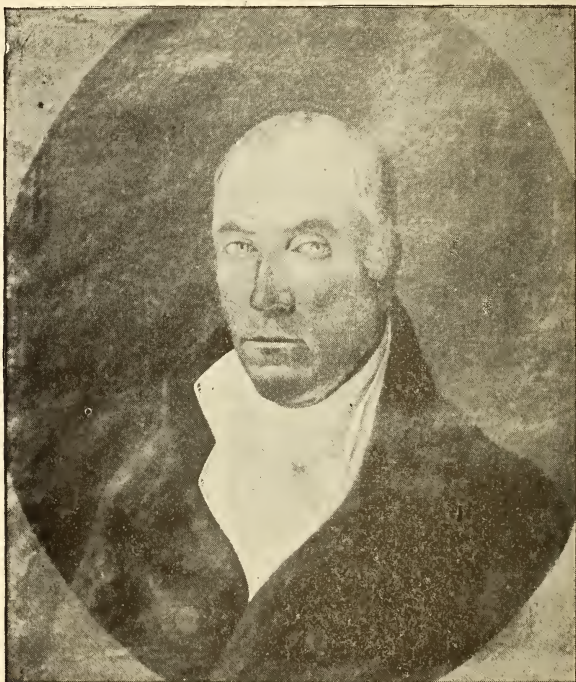
REMINISCENCES OF CAPT. JAMES BARR OF
SALEM, MASS.

TOGETHER WITH SOME INCIDENTS OF HIS SERVICE IN PRIVATE
ARMED VESSELS DURING THE REVOLUTION.

BY HIS GRANDSON
JAMES BARR CURWEN.

James Barr, sen., came from London; was born at Tottenham, London, 26 Oct., 1721; married Mary Ropes, 10 Jan., 1750; died at Salem, 5 Aug., 1803. He served as cooper on board a British ship of war, left her at Demarara and came to Salem in 1743. He lived in a small house that stood on the Brookhouse estate on Washington street, formerly the residence of Parson Noyes of witchcraft fame, until in 1752, he bought of Judge Lynde the estate now No. 25 Lynde street, the deed stating it to be "a part of the Arbor Lot so called where the first fort was built in Salem more than one hundred years ago." Here he built his house. He built the wharf known as Barr's

Wharf on North street now covered by the Essex railroad, where he carried on the sand business, sand at that time being used to put on to the bare floors, carpets being almost unknown. He also cultivated large lots of land in North Salem. Barr's Pasture extended from North to



PHOTOGRAVURE OF MR. JAMES BARR FROM PHOTOGRAPH OF PORTRAIT
TAKEN AT LEGHORN.

Tremont streets and was well wooded with hard wood trees. His lot on the corner of North and Dearborn streets was called the onion lot and was so used some sixty years ago.

He also took part in the first resistance to British troops.

On February 26, 1775, Sunday morning, Colónel Leslie with about three hundred men of the 64th Regt. embarked from Boston Castle, landed at Marblehead and marched to Salem to seize seventeen cannon that were being mounted on with carriages by John Foster just north of the North



JAMES BARR AT NINETY-TWO.

Bridge. An alarm being given, the guns were removed and concealed, the bridge was hoisted and the troops then attempted to take boats and gondolas. These were scuttled, James Barr scuttling his own with an axe.

Colonel Leslie said it was an insult to be stopped on the

king's highway. In Mr. Charles M. Endicott's account of Leslie's Retreat, published in 1856, he says, "old Mr. James Barr, an Englishman and a man of much nerve replied to him, 'it is not the king's highway; it is a road built by the owners of lots on the other side, and no king, country or town has anything to do with it.' The Colonel replied, 'there may be two words to that.' - Mr. Barr rejoined, 'Egad, I think that it will be the best way for you to conclude the King has nothing to do with it.' Col. Leslie then promised if they would allow him to pass over the bridge he would march but fifty rods and return immediately without troubling or disturbing anything." The troops marched over the distance agreed upon, wheeled, marched back again through North street in the direction of Marblehead.

James Barr, jr., the grandfather of the writer, was born in Salem, Mass., 29 August, 1754; married Eunice, daughter of Col. Samuel and Eunice (Hunt) Carlton, 28 Dec., 1779. He died at Salem, 19 Jan., 1848, aged 93. He had seven daughters and one son, the latter dying in infancy.

His education at school was limited, but he improved it materially after leaving school. At ten years of age he was captain of a gondola belonging to his father working "tides work" to assist in building his wharf near North bridge.

He followed the sea from early life and upon the breaking out of the Revolution, he served in and commanded several private armed vessels; he also was one winter in the army in New Jersey, and was confined in the Prison ship at New York.

The most of the damage to British shipping was effected by private-armed ships, the country being almost without a navy.

The following is "A journal of our intended cruise by God's assistance in the good Sloop Black-snake William Carlton, Commander." She measured about 50 tons, carried 12 guns, 47 men, no bulwarks, merely a "rough tree" or pole running through irons on the side to prevent men from going overboard, no stove or fire excepting in an open brick fireplace in the cabin, which of course could not be used in rough weather.

"Remarks on Tuesday, November 4, 1777.

"Weigh^d anchor in Salem Harbor and came to sail with the wind at S. W. with 47 men on board; at 6 P. M. Cape Ann bore W. 3 leagues distant.

"Wednesday, 5 Nov., 1777. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a fine breeze of wind at S. W. At 6 A. M. saw a brig and a sloop. We set the square sail and topsail. The brig hauled her wind; at 7 P. M. abreast of Small Point; at 10 handed flying jib, the latter part pleasant weather, wind N.

"Thursday, 6 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze to the northward. Spoke a sloop from Boston; at 6 P. M. came to anchor in Tenants Harbor; at 8 A. M. came to sail wind N. E. this 24 hours ends with rain & cloudy.

"Friday, 7 November. This 24 hours begins with thick rainy weather. At 1 P. M. came to anchor in W. S. W. Gigg got our boat out and went on shore; this 24 hours ends with pleasant weather.

"Saturday, 8 November. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a fresh breeze at W. N. W.; at 3 P. M. came to sail; at 6 P. M. came to anchor in the Owl's Head; at 5 A. M. came to sail; wind N. W. by W. and a small breeze; latter part cloudy, wind S. W.

"Sunday, 9 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze at S. W.; at 1 P. M. set the

steering sail and ring-tail; at 3 P. M. handed square sail and the small sails; the middle part, thick, rainy, wind E. S. E.; latter part, thick, rainy weather.

"Monday, 10 Nov. This 24 hours begins with rainy weather and a small breeze at S. S. W.; at 12 noon, weighed anchor and came to sail; at 1 P. M. set square sail and topsail and steering sail; at 4 P. M. came to anchor in Robinson's Riding Place; at 5 A. M. came to sail wind N. E. by N.; this 24 hours ends with cloudy weather, wind E. N. E.

"Tuesday, 11 Nov., 1777. This 24 hours begins with cloudy weather and a small breeze at E. S. E.; at 3 P. M. came to anchor in Moss Cove; at 6 A. M. came to sail with a fine breeze at W. S. W.; at 8 A. M. set square sail; at 10 set topsail; at 11 handed the square sail and topsail; this 24 hours ends with a fresh breeze.

"Wednesday, 12 Nov. This 24 hours begins with fresh breeze of wind W. S. W.; 1 P. M. handed the jib; 2 P. M. 2 reefs in mainsail, took bonnet off the jib and 1 reef in jib; 8 P. M. carried away main boom, in 3 reefs, wore ship to northward: at 9 wore ship to southward, set balanced mainsail; at 6 bore away S. E.; at 8 saw Seal Islands bearing N. W.; thick and squally.

"Thursday, 13 Nov. Heavy squalls; at 1 P. M. saw Cape Sable bearing N.; at 2 saw a sail ahead; at 5 P. M. came to anchor in Port "Letour," thick and rainy, blowing hard; sent 2 boats to Blanch Point and got a boom and gaff.

"Friday, 14 Nov. Fresh breeze N. W. and squalls of snow and hail; sent carpenter and 3 hands on shore to work on the boom; sent the boat a wooding; latter part squalls of snow.

"Saturday, 15 Nov., 1777. Begins with thick snowy weather, wind N. N. E.; got the boom on board and rigged it; hard snow squalls; latter part fresh N. N. W. and cold.

"Sunday, 16 Nov. This 24 hours begins with clear

weather and a fine breeze at N. W. by N. ; at 5 P. M. saw a brig, we took her to be the Cabot ; at 9 A. M. came to sail with a small breeze at N. by W. ; this 24 hours ends with thick snowy weather, wind N.

"Monday, 17 Nov. This 24 hours begins with squalls of snow and thick weather, small breeze at N. ; 2 P. M. saw a sail in Cape Negro, hove about and stood in for her ; at 3 saw another small one in shore, they both came to sail and beat up the harbour, we still in chase of them ; came up with the last one, proved to be the Washington privateer schooner belonging to Newburyport, the other a small privateer schooner belonging to Boston.

"Tuesday, 18 Nov. This 24 hours begins with variable weather, wind N. N. E. ; at 4 P. M. thick and snow, it blows hard at E. by N. ; weighed anchor and came to sail and run up the harbor and came to anchor ; got the square sail yard and boom fore and aft ; the latter part blows fresh, wind N. by E.

"Wednesday, 19 Nov. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze of wind at N. by E. ; Capt. Preston drove a league out ; ends with a small breeze at N. N. E.

"Thursday, 20 Nov. This 24 hours begins with snow squalls at N. W. by W. ; A. M. came to sail ; at 2 P. M. saw a sail, we came up with her, she proved to be a schooner from "Gebago" bound to Liverpool, *we burnt her* ; ends with small breeze N. N. W.

"Friday, 21 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather ; at 1 P. M. came to sail with a fine breeze of wind N. N. W. ; at 6 P. M. set flying jib ; at 1 A. M. saw Halifax lighthouse ; at 7 almost calm ; saw two sails, gave chase to one ; ends with pleasant weather and a small breeze at W. S. W. ; still in chase of the schooner.

"Saturday, 22 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather, wind W. by S. ; at 1 P. M. Retook a Sch^r bound to Halifax belonging to Milford taken 12 days ago ; 6 P. M.

lighthouse bore W. N. W. 5 leagues distant ; 7 A. M. came to anchor in Owl's Head harbour in company with the Sch^r, she had 5 men and officers on board ; ends cloudy weather.

" Sunday, 23 Nov. This 24 hours begins with cloudy weather and a small breeze at S. W. ; came to sail and left the schooner in the Owl's Head ; at 5 P. M. got in to Quiner harbor and came to anchor with a small breeze and rain ; at 7 came to sail with a small breeze at N. by E. ; saw a sail to N. E., distance 3 leagues ; the latter part ends thick and a fresh breeze N. N. E.

" Monday, 24 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick weather, fresh breeze N. by E. ; at 1 P. M. took a small schooner from Beaver Harbour bound to Halifax ; saw a sail to eastward, gave chase and came up with her, she was from Canso bound to Halifax, took her into Tangiers to anchor ; ' to 80 gallons of her ' put a prize master and 3 hands on and sent her out by 6 P. M. ; at 8 P. M. *let the small schooner go* ; came to sail and stood to East^d ; wind N. N. E.

" Tuesday, 25 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick weather and a small breeze of wind at N. N. E. ; at 5 P. M. came to anchor in Tangiers ; this 24 hours ends with thick weather, wind N. E. by E.

" Wednesday, 26 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick drizzly weather and a fresh breeze at S. E. ; saw a sail but could not get out to her ; ends with a gale of wind and rain, wind E. by N.

" Thursday, 27 Nov. This 24 hours begins with a gale of wind at E. by N. and thick rainy weather ; the latter part attends as the former.

" Friday, 28 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick rainy weather and a fresh gale at N. E. ; at 8 A. M. came to sail, wind S. W. and a fresh breeze ; the latter part attends with pleasant weather and a small breeze at S. S. W.

" Saturday, 29 Nov. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze at S. S. W. ; came to anchor in Beaver harbor at 1 P. M. ; at 4 P. M. shifted up the harbour ; latter part a small breeze at the Eastward and thick.

" Sunday, 30 Nov. This 24 hours begins with thick weather and a small breeze to the Eastward ; at 9 P. M. heavy squalls to the Eastward ; the latter part attends with thick weather and a small breeze as before. .

" Monday, Dec. 1, 1777. This 24 hours begins with foggy weather and a small breeze at the eastward ; sent the boat a watering ; at 8 A. M. came to sail with a small breeze to the eastward ; came to anchor in the Sound ; thick and foggy, fine rain all the latter part.

" Tuesday, December 2, 1777. This 24 hours begins with foggy weather and calm ; rowed into the harbour and came to anchor at 1 P. M. ; at 9 A. M. sent the boat a wooding ; she discovered 2 ships beating in ; the boat came on board, the captain took his glass and went on to the island and soon discovered they were men of war ; they came to anchor and sent their boats to sound and see what we are ; the boats thought proper not to come very nigh ; they kept a continual sounding on both sides of the island ; ends with fresh breeze W. S. W.

" Wednesday, December 3. This 24 hours begins with fresh breeze W. S. W. One of the ships came to sail and ran up to the bar within a quarter of a mile of us ; brought us all open to her broadside, gave us a number of shot which obliged us to cut our cable ; set the jib and wore round and made sail, bro't the other ships broadside to bear upon us, she gave us a number of shot, she cut away the knee of the bowsprit and the clew of our flying jib, we ran out and left one of the ships aground ; at 6 P. M. White islands bore N. E. by E. 2 miles distant, handed the jib,

took two reefs in mainsail and one reef in foresail and set them; 4 A. M. handed mainsail, lay by under reef^d foresail. latter part blowing a gale W. S. W. and large sea.

"Thursday, Dec. 4. This 24 hours begins with a fresh gale of wind at W. S. W. and a large sea going at 4 P. M. wore ship to the northward, set balance reef^d mainsail; at 8 P. M. got soundings in 40 fathoms of water on Isle Sable Ground; at 12 out balance reef, set the jib with bonnet off; at 11 out reefs; the latter part attends with cloudy weather.

"Friday, Dec. 5. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze at west; at 1 P. M. in 2 reefs in mainsail; at 2 saw the Tangiers, out reefs; at 5 tacked ship to the southward handed the foresail, in 2 reefs in mainsail it blows fresh at 11 P. M. squalls of snow; at 8 A. M. out reefs; at 10 took 2 reefs in mainsail; at 11 balance reefed the mainsail; the latter part attends with a fresh gale of wind Lat. by Obsⁿ 44° 10' N.

"Saturday, 6 Dec. This 24 hours begins with a gale of wind; at 1 P. M. wore ship to the southward; at 2 P. M. set reefed foresail and 2 reefed mainsail and jib; the latter part attends with a fresh breeze and cold; Lat. by Obsⁿ 43° 30' N.

"Sunday, 7 Dec. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze of wind at S. W. by W. and cloudy; at 4 P. M. wore ship to the northward; at 2 A. M. out reefs; at 10 A. M. set flying jib; saw the land; the latter part attend with a fresh breeze to the southward.

"Monday, 8 Dec. This 24 hours begins with a fresh breeze of wind at south; at 2 P. M. got into Port McJune and came to anchor; out boat and got 4 boat loads of wood. the latter part attends with thick, rainy weather, wind S.

"Tuesday, Dec. 9, 1777. This 24 hours begins with thick, rainy weather, wind S. S. W. Landed 10 prison

ers at Port "McJune," got a boatload of wood ; at 7 A. M. came to sail with fresh breeze N. by W. ; latter part moderate wind N. by W.

" Wednesday, 10 December. This 24 hours begin with a moderate breeze N. N. W., pleasant weather ; at 6 P. M. came to anchor in Port Latour ; at 7 A. M. came to sail, wind N. N. E. ; at 10 P. M. set square sail, steering sail and water sail.

" Thursday, 11 Dec. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather ; at 2 P. M. Cape Sable bore E. by N. 6 leagues distant ; at 3 handed square sail, steering sail and water sail ; at 3 P. M. abreast of Sable Island ; the latter part attends with pleasant weather and a small breeze N. N. W.

" Friday, 12 Dec. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather and a small breeze at N. W. ; at 5 P. M. tacked ship to the northward ; at 7 A. M. saw a brig to the southward 1 league distant ; the latter part attends with a small breeze at W. S. W. and pleasant weather ; Lat. Obs^s 43° 8 N.

" Saturday, Dec. 13, 1777. This 24 hours begins with pleasant weather, small breeze W. by N. ; 3 P. M. saw the land bearing N. by W. 8 leagues distant, stood to Westward and Northward all night ; at 8 saw Boon Island ; thick and rainy ; at 11 A. M. saw Cape Ann ; the latter part thick, rainy weather at N. N. E."

On this cruise of the Black Snake, James Barr was 1st Lieut.

In August, 1779, he sailed from Salem in the ship Oliver Cromwell as Commander under the following commission :

" IN CONGRESS."

Seal of
Massachusetts.

The delegates of the United States of New Hampshire, Massachusetts Bay, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Delaware, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina and Georgia, To All unto whom these presents shall come, Send Greeting—Know ye

That we have granted, and by these presents do grant Licence and Authority to James Barr Master, Commander of the ship called the Oliver Cromwell of the Burthen of One hundred and fifty tons or thereabouts belonging to Barth^o Putnam and others of Salem mounting eighteen Carriage Guns, and navigated by one hundred and ten men, to fit out and set forth the said ship in a warlike Manner, and by and with the said ship and the crew thereof by Force of Arms to attack, subdue and take all Ships and other Vessels whatsoever carrying Soldiers, Arms, Gunpowder, Ammunition, Provisions or any other Contraband Goods to any of the British Armies or Ships of War employed against these United States; And also to attack, seize and take all ships or other Vessels belonging to the inhabitants of Great Britain, or to any Subject or Subjects thereof, with their Tackle, Apparel, Furniture and Ladings, on the High Seas, or between high and low water Marks (the Ships or Vessels, together with their Cargoes, belonging to any Inhabitant or Inhabitants of Bermuda, Providence and the Bahama Islands, and such other Ships and Vessels bringing Persons with intent to settle and reside within any of the United States or bringing Arms, Ammunition, or Warlike Stores to the said States for the Use thereof, which said Ships or Vessels you shall suffer to pass unmolested, the commanders thereof permitting a peaceable Search, and giving satisfactory Information of the Contents of the Ladings and Destination of the Voyages only excepted).

And the said Ships or Vessels so apprehended as aforesaid, and as Prize taken, to carry into any Port or Harbour within the Dominions of any neutral State willing to admit the same, or into any Port within the United States, in order that the Courts there instituted to hear and determine Causes Civil and Maritime, may proceed in due form to Condemn the said Captures, if they be adjudged lawful Prize, or otherwise, according to the Usage in such Cases at the Port or in the State where the same shall be carried.

The said James Barr having given Bonds, with sufficient Sureties, that nothing be done by the said Commander of said Ship or any of his Officers, Marines or Company thereof, contrary to or inconsistent with the Usage and Customs of Nations, and that he shall not exceed or transgress the Powers and Authorities contained in this Commission. And we will and require all our Officers whatsoever in the service of the United States to give Succour and Assistance to the said James Barr in the Premises.—This Commission shall continue in Force until the Congress shall Issue Orders to the Contrary. Dated at Boston the eleventh Day of August, 1779, and in the fourth year of the Independence of the United States of America with the State Seal affixed.

John Avery, D. Secy.

By Congress,
John Jay, President.

Attest Cha^s Thomson, Secry.

The letter of instructions to Capt. Barr is as follows :

Salem, August 28th, 1779.

CAPTAIN JAMES BARR :

You being appointed to the command of our armed ship Oliver Cromwell now ready for sea on a cruise, We advise that you put to sea as soon as possible and proceed for the Grand Bahama Bank and cruise between that and St. Augustine and pay particular attention to the Ships coming through the Gulf. If you meet with any fine goods on board any of your Prizes we would have you take them on board your own vessel having an exact account taken of them upon your receipt of them. Be particularly careful to send home all Letters, Newspapers, Ships papers &c. sealed up to the agent in the Prize. Be sure not to put into any port unless you are under an Absolute Necessity. At whatever port your prizes may arrive at on this continent order your prize masters not to leave it until they have advised the owners thereof and received their directions how further to proceed. Order all your prize masters you despatch with Prizes to remember that they are and must be accountable for all goods that may be embezzled.

Be sure to take no Vessels but such as Congress have resolved to be lawful prizes.

Not doubting of your utmost exertions for the interests of the concerned, we are your real friends &c owners.

In behalf of the owners Thos. Simmon, Agent.

Captain Barr stated that while on this cruise, on one hazy morning he saw a large ship ahead with yellow streak around her, stump top gallant masts and the appearance of being one of the West India Co's ships. He made sail and came up with her, when she hauled up her waist cloths and proved to be a double-decked British Frigate in disguise. She gave him a whole broadside cutting him up badly, but by his superior sailing he got clear of her and escaped. The Oliver Cromwell was afterward dismasted in a hurricane, during which he selected a sufficient number of his best men to work the ship, sent the rest below and battered down the hatches.

“The following articles of the Ship Rover read :

— ROVER.—

Articles of Agreement concluded at Salem this seventh day of May, 1781, between the Owners of the Privateer Ship Rover, commanded by Capt. James Barr now fixing at this Port, for a cruise of four months against the Enemies of the United States of America, on the one part and the officers and Seamen belonging to said Ship Rover on the other part, are as follows, viz. :

ARTICLE I. The owners agree to fix with all expedition said ship for sea, and cause her to be mounted with twenty four pounders, with a sufficiency of ammunition of all kinds, and good provisions for one hundred men for four months cruise.

Also, to procure an apparatus for amputating, and such a box of medicine as shall be thought necessary by the Surgeon of said ship.

ARTICLE II. The officers and seamen shall be entitled to one-half of all the prizes captured by said ship after the cost of condemning, etc., is deducted from the whole amount.

ARTICLE III. The officers and seamen agree that they will, to the utmost of their ability, discharge the duty of officers and seamen according to their respective stations on board said ship, her boats, or any prizes by her taken. And the officers and seamen further agree, that if any officer or private shall in time of engagement with any vessel abandon his post on board said ship or any of her boats or prizes by her taken, disobey the commands of the captain or any superior officer, that said officer or seaman, shall if adjudged by three officers equitable, the captain being one, forfeit all right to any prize or prizes by her taken.

ARTICLE IV. The officers and seamen further agree

that if any officer shall in time of engagement, or at any other time, behave unworthy of the station he holds on board said ship, it shall be in the power of three officers, the Captain being one, to displace such officer, and appoint any one they may see fit in his place. That if any officer belonging to said ship shall behave in a manner unbecoming the character of an officer and a gentleman he shall be dismissed and forfeit his share to the cruise.

ARTICLE V. The owners, officers and seamen agree, that any one who shall first discover a sail which shall prove to be a prize, shall be entitled to five hundred dollars.

ARTICLE VI. Any one who shall first board any vessel in time of engagement, which shall prove a prize, shall be entitled to One thousand dollars, and the best firelock on board said vessel, officers pieces excepted.

ARTICLE VII. If any officer or seaman shall, at the time of any engagement, lose a leg or an arm he shall be entitled to Four thousand Dollars. If any officer or seaman shall lose an eye in time of engagement, he shall receive the sum of Two thousand Dollars: Or if any officer or seaman shall lose a joint, he shall be entitled to the sum of One thousand Dollars, the same to be paid from the whole amount of the prize or prizes taken by said Ship.

ARTICLE VIII. That no prize master or man that shall be put on board any prize whatever, and arrive in any port whatever, shall be entitled to his share or shares, except he remains on board to discharge the prize, or he or they discharged by the agent for said ship, except the privateer is arrived before the prize.

ARTICLE IX. That for preserving good order on board said ship, no man is to quit or go out of her, on board any other vessel or on shore, without leave obtained of the commanding officer on board.

ARTICLE X. That if any person shall steal or convert

to his use, any part of the prize or prizes, or be found pilfering any money or goods, and be convicted thereof, he shall forfeit his share of prize money to the ship and company.

That if any person shall be found a ringleader of mutiny or cause a disturbance on board or refuse to obey the commands of the Captain and officers, behave with cowardice or get drunk in time of action he shall forfeit his or their share or shares to the rest of the ships company.

That every man who shall sufficiently prove himself (in the judgement of the captain and other officers) an able seaman shall be entitled to one share and a quarter of all prizes which shall or may be captured by the said ship during her now intended cruise.

In condition whereof, the said parties bind themselves in the sum of Five thousand pounds lawful money fully to abide by and perform each and every article above written.

Witness our hands the day and year aforesaid.

| NAMES. | STATION. | NAMES. | STATION. |
|--------------------------|------------------------|------------------|-------------|
| James Barr | Captain | John Ellerson | Boatswain |
| Jacob Clark | 1 st Lieut. | Gideon Rose | Carpenter |
| James Cheever | 2 ^d Lieut. | William Vinal | Surgeon |
| Will ^m Dennis | Master | Abraham Mullet | Cook |
| Tho ^s White | | Moses Micklefose | Cook's Mate |
| Samuel Hogdon | Gunner | | |

SEAMEN.

| | |
|-----------------------------|------------------------|
| Benj ^a Fairfield | Peleg X Redfield |
| John Smith | Patrick X Obrian |
| John Collins | Alexander Sproat |
| James Collins | Rich ^d Nick |
| John Ingersoll | John Combe |
| Benj ^a Parsons | John Williams |
| James Savery | Thomas Necched |
| Rob ^t Freeman | Thomas Necched Boy |
| John Cyer | John Reese |
| Joseph Smith | John Welch |

| | |
|---------------------------|----------------------------|
| Estick Cook | Gilbert Sullivan |
| John Nick | Thos Garney |
| Benj ^a Dimond | Devereux Dennis |
| W ^m Dod | John White |
| Matthew Hinds | Will ^m Main |
| M ^l Bateman | Thos Briges |
| Thomas Smith | John Carriel |
| William Foye | John Rogers |
| Benj ^a Bullock | Charles Wood |
| Christian Baker | Wooden Barns |
| Edw ^d McCann | Tho ^s Salter |
| Cato Blue | Patrick McDaniel |
| Jonathan Larrabee | John Bayley |
| George Southwick | Lemuel Gooding |
| John Eveton | Lemuel Cox |
| David Ward | Samuel Shaw Jr. |
| Jonathan Lander | Thomas Challis |
| Isaac Ingham | Henry Green |
| John Hill | his |
| Blacd ^r Cout | John X Avery |
| James Kennedy | mark |
| Thomas Badcock | his |
| W ^m Middleton | Benj ^a X Sawyer |
| Jon ^a Burns | mark |
| his | Ephraim Broad |
| John X Youns | Christopher Davis " |
| mark | |

By the following copy of his letter of instructions he sailed from Salem in the ship Oliver Cromwell as a Letter of Marque.

Beverly, Feb. 8th, 1780.

CAPT. JAMES BARR,

As you command our ship Oliver Cromwell bound to the West Indies as a Letter of Marque and as you must be sensible that a careful attention to our Interest during the voyage, will in effect be the promoting your own, we make no doubt you will punctually comply with our orders as far as circumstances will permit.

When your ship is ready & the wind invites, proceed directly for Guadaloup & on your arrival, dispose of your Cargo, & lay out the proceeds, together with the amount of your Bills (if honored) in Molasses & Cotton & return home taking particular care not to load deep.

We cannot think it prudent to cruise on either passage but don't forbid your chasing any Vessel that falls in your way, provided your ship

sails fast & appearances encourage the pursuit, but even in that case you can't be too cautious. Should you be fortunate enough to make prize of any vessel, order her either to the West Indies or Home, as safety & the Kind of Cargo she may have shall determine your judgment.

We wish you a prosperous voyage and are

Your Friends & Owners

Signal for your Ship & Prizes Ensign & Pendant at the Main Top Gallant Masthead
 If you should be taken throw your Bills over

(signed) Edw^d Allen

(Certificate of Clearance.)

State of Massachusetts.

PORT OF SALEM.

State Seal These certify all whom it doth concern, That James Barr Master or Commander of the Ship Oliver Cromwell Burthen One hundred & fifty Tons or thereabout, navigated with Thirty men mounted with Fourteen Guns has Permission to depart from this Port with the following articles.

Forty four thousand Boards Forty thous^d shingles Four thous^d five hundred staves & One hundred & ten shaken Hogsheads.

The said James Barr having here given Bonds with one sufficient surety in the sum of Thirty thousand Pounds, conditioned that the said Goods & Commodities shall not be carried to or landed at any port under the Dominion of the King of Great Britain : And these are further to certify, That it appears by the original Register now produced to me, that the above mentioned Ship was registered at Salem the second day of February A D 1780.

Given under my hand and seal of Office at Salem aforesaid the third Day of February in the year of our Lord, One thousand seven hundred and Eighty.

sign^d Warwick Palfray
 Naval Officer.

A Bill of Store For Ship Oliver Cromwell, James Barr Jun^r Comm^d
 Viz.

Thirty five Barrels Beafe & Pork

Thirty five hundred weight Bread.

Two Barrils Flour. Two Barrels Rice.

Thirty Bushels Potatoes Fifteen Bushels Peas

One Barrel Rum

Attest Feby the 7th 1780.

(sign^d) Warwick Palfray Nav^l Officer

The following are the shipping articles of the ship Oliver Cromwell July 1780.

It is agreed between the Master, Seamen & Mariners of the ship Oliver Cromwell James Barr Master, now bound to the West Indies : That in consideration of the sums as monthly or other Wages affixed to our names, that the said seamen and Mariners will perform a Voyage from Salem to the West Indies and back to Salem promising hereby to obey the lawful Orders and Commands of the said Master, or of other Officers of the said ship and faithfully to do and perform the Duty of Seamen, as required by said Master, by Night and by Day, on board the said ship or in her boats and on no Account or Pretence whatever to go on Shore without Leave first obtained from the Master or Commander of said Ship, hereby agreeing that Forty eight Hours Absence without such Leave shall be deemed a total Desertion : and in case of Disobedience, Neglect, Pillage, Embezzlement, or Desertion, the said Mariners do forfeit their wages, together with all their Goods, Chattles, &c on board said ship hereby for themselves, Heirs, Executors or Administrators, renouncing all Right, and Title to the same. And the Master of said Ship hereby promises and obliges himself, upon the above conditions, to pay the said Monthly or other Wages, as set against the names of the Seamen and Mariners of the said Ship upon return of said Ship to the Port of her Discharge. In testimony of our free Assent Consent and Agreement to the Premises we have hereunto set our Hands, the Day and Date affixed to our Names.

| DATE OF ENTRY. | MEN'S NAMES. | QUALITY. | ADVANCE WAGES. |
|----------------|-----------------|------------|----------------|
| 1780. | | | |
| June 6, | James Barr, | Captain, | £36 0 0 |
| “ | Hugh Helme, | Mate, | 24 0 0 |
| “ | William Ropes, | 2d do., | 22 10 0 |
| July 10, | John Ellison, | Boatswain, | 21 0 0 |
| “ | John King, | Gunner, | 21 0 0 |
| “ | Christin Baker, | Mariner, | 18 0 0 |

| DATE | NAMES OF SEAMEN. | ADVANCE WAGES. | DATE. | NAMES OF SEAMEN | ADVANCE WAGES. |
|----------|-----------------------------|----------------|----------|-------------------|----------------|
| 1780. | | | | | |
| July 10. | John Bowditch, | £18 | July 10. | Thomas Cole, | £18 |
| | John Bullock, | 9 | | Adam Mor, | 18 |
| | Robert Freeman, | 18 | | Charles Allen, | 18 |
| | Edward Allen, | 18 | | Josiah Foster, | 18 |
| | Jona. Southward, | 18 | | John Abbott, | 18 |
| | David Newhall, | 18 | | Benjamin Morigin, | 12 |
| | David Newhall, | 9 | | Peter Messer,+ | 18 |
| | Benj. ⁿ Newhall, | 18 | | | <u>£388 10</u> |

| PRIVILEGE HOME. | ADVANCE WAGES BEFORE SAILING AND NO MORE DURING THE VOIGE. | PAY IN WEST INDIES. | PRIZES AFTER ALL NECESSARY CHARGES ARISING THEREON, OWNERS TWO THIRDS CAPTORS ONE THIRD. |
|---------------------|--|-----------------------------|--|
| Capt. 8 Hhds. | Capt. £30 0 0 | Capt. commissions on cargo. | |
| First Mate 18 hund. | 1st Mate 24 0 0 | 1st Mate 30 hard dollars. | |
| Second Do. 12 hund. | 2d do. 22 10 0 | | |
| Gunner 9 hund. | Gunner 21 0 0 | Men each 20 hard dollars. | |
| Carpenter 9 do. | Carpenter 21 0 0 | Boy 10 hard dollars. | |
| Boatswain 9 do. | Boatswain 21 0 0 | | |
| Men each 6 do. | Men each 18 0 0 | | |
| Boy 3 do. | Boy 9 0 0 | | |

CAPTAIN'S INSTRUCTIONS.

Salem, July 20, 1780.

CAPT. JAMES BARR,

When the ship *Oliver Cromwell* is manned you will proceed for Fort Dolphin in Hispanola and there make sale of your cargo, the amount whereof together with Twenty thousand Livers we have ordered our friends Mess. Tyrel & Pravy of Cape Francois to fur-

nish you as appears by the letter delivered you being part of a balance due us on acct. of ship Sebastian & Brig Saratoga, you will invest these sums in Molasses & Coffee & Proceed for home, if you should make prize of any vessel during the voyage order her home unless her cargo should be Fish which must be sent to the West Indies. Prudence & Industry though little attended to at the present day are yet of consequence in our opinion & in the exercise of them we believe you will promote your own interest & that of your owners

(sign^d) Edw^d Allen Agent for the owners

Signals for your vessel
& prizes, Ensign & Pendant at
the Main Topgallant Mast Head. }

BRIGANTINE MONTGOMERY.

It is agreed between the Master, Seamen and Mariners of the Brigantine Montgomery, James Barr Master, now bound from the port of Salem to the West Indies & from thence to Salem.

That in Consideration of the monthly Wages against each respective Seaman and Mariner's Name hereunder set, They severally shall and will perform the above mentioned Voyage; and the said Master doth hereby agree with and hire the said Seamen and Mariners for the said Voyage, at such monthly Wages, Privileges and Prices to be paid pursuant to the Laws of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and the custom and usage of Merchants.

And they, the said Seamen and Mariners do hereby promise and oblige themselves to do their Duty, and obey the lawful commands of their officers on board the said Ship, or the Boats thereunto belonging, as become good and faithful Seamen and Mariners; and at all places where the said Ship shall put in, or at anchor at, during the said Voyage, to do their best Endeavours for the Preservation of said ship and cargo, and not to neglect or refuse doing their Duty by Day or Night, nor shall go out of the said Ship on board any other vessel, or be on shore under any Pretence whatever, without Leave first obtained of the Captain or commanding Officer on board; that in default thereof, they will not only be liable to the Penalties mentioned in the Marine Law entitled "An Act for the better Regulation and Government of Seamen in Merchant Service," but will further, in case they should on any Account whatsoever leave or desert the said Ship without the Master's Consent, till the above said Voyage be ended, and the Ship discharged of her Loading, be liable to forfeit and lose what Wages may at such Time of their desertion be due to them; together with every their Goods, Chattels, etc., on board, renouncing

by these Presents all Title Right, Demand, and Pretension thereunto forever, for them, their Heirs, Executors and Administrators.

And it is further agreed by both Parties, that Eight and Forty Hours Absence without leave, shall be deemed a total Desertion, and render such Seamen and Mariners liable to the Penalties inflicted by the said Marine Law; that each and every Lawful Command which the said Master shall think necessary hereafter to issue for the effectual Government of the said Vessel, suppressing Immorality and Vice of all Kinds, be strictly complied with, under the Penalty of the Person or Persons disobeying, forfeiting his or their whole Wages, or Hire, together with everything belonging to him or them on board said Vessel. And it is further agreed upon, that no Officer or Seaman belonging to said Ship, shall demand, or be intitled to his Wages or any Part thereof, until the Arrival of said Ship at the above mentioned port of discharge, and her Cargo delivered.

And it is hereby further agreed between the Master and Officers of said Ship, that whatever Apparel, Furniture and Stores, each of them may receive into their charge belonging to said Ship shall be accounted for on her Return; and in case anything shall be lost or damaged, through their Carelessness, or Insufficiency, it shall be made good by such Officer or Seaman by whose means it may happen, to the Master and Owners of said ship.

And whereas it is customary for the Officers and Seamen on the Ships Return Home, in the Harbour, and whilst their cargoes are delivering, to go on Shore each night to Sleep, greatly to the Prejudice of such Ships and Freighters; Be it further agreed by the said Parties, that neither Officer or Seaman shall on any Pretence whatsoever, be intitled to such Indulgence, but shall do their Duty by Day in Discharge of the Cargo, and keep such Watch by Night, as the Master shall think necessary to order for the Preservation of the above.

And whereas it often happens that Part of the Cargo is embezzled after being safely delivered into Lighters, and as such Losses are made good by the Owners of the Ships; Be it therefore agreed by these Presents, that whatsoever Officer or Seamen the master shall think proper to appoint shall take charge of her Cargo in the Lighters, and go with it to the lawful Key and there deliver his Charge to the Ship's Husband, or his Representation, or see the same safely landed.

That each Seaman and Mariner who shall well and truly perform the above mentioned Voyage, provided always that there be no Plundering, Embezzlement, or other unlawful Acts committed on said Vessel's Cargo or Stores, be intitled to the Wages or Hire and Prize Money that may become due to him, pursuant to this Agreement as to their Names is severally set forth. That for the due Performance of each and every, the above mentioned Articles, Agreements and Ac-

knowledgments of their being voluntarily and without compulsion or any other clandestine Means being used, agreed to and signed by us; in Testimony whereof, we have each and every of us, under affixed our Hands, the Month and Day against our Names hereunder written.

| TIME OF ENTRY. | MEN'S NAMES. | QUALITY. | MONTHS ADV. OUTWARD. | PRIVILEGE OUT AND HOME. | WAGES PER MONTH |
|----------------|-------------------|-----------|----------------------|-------------------------|-----------------|
| 1782 | | | | c. qr. lbs. | |
| July 2. | James Barr, | Capt. | £6 0 0 | | |
| " | Nathl. Phippen, | 1st Mate. | 4 10 0 | 18 0 0 | £4 10 0 |
| " | | 2d Mate. | 3 18 0 | 16 0 0 | 3 18 0 |
| " | Richd. Smith, | Mariner. | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | Benja. Gale, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | George Hodges, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | Jonathan Millett, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | Willm. Dean, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | William Fabens, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | Oliver Wellman, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | William X Halsey, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | John Cirrer, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | Joseph Pickering, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | Robert Gover, | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| " | Henry Kent, jr. | " | 3 0 0 | 8 0 0 | 3 0 0 |
| | | | £50 8 0 | | |

It is further agreed between the Owner, Master & Mariners of said Brigantine that all such prizes as they may take during the within mentioned voyage shall be divided in the following manner, that is to say, two thirds to the owner of the said Brigantine & one third to the Captain & Crew thereof.

The ships Companys part to be divided agreeable to the list of shares mentioned below viz.

Captain, 8 shares
 Mate, 5 "
 Second Do. 3½ "
 Mariners, 1 "
 Boy, ½ "

ORDERS TO THE CAPTAIN.

Salem, July 2, 1782.

CAPT. JAMES BARR,

SIR,

Having appointed you to the Command of my Brigg Montgomery now Laden & fitted for Sea, it is my orders that you embrace the first opportunity of going to Sea & that you proceed to St. Piers Martinique where you will dispose of your Cargo to the best advantage.

Going from thence with your money to the O'Cayes & there load your vessel with 2,000^c of Coffee 2,000^b Cotton & the rest in brown Sugars of the first quality with which you will make the best of your way to Salem.

Confiding in your ability & good Conduct I have only to add my best wishes for your safety & prosperity & am with real regards Sir yr friend & Owner

Jn^o Fisk.

From the *Salem Gazette*, Novem. 29, 1782.

"A cartel arrived at Marblehead from Halifax 230 prisoners. Capt Baldwin in the Hyder Ali privateer & Captains Cox, Shillaber & Barr all belonging to this port have lately been taken & carried into Halifax.

As my grandfather James Barr told me that during the Revolution he was confined on board the Jersey prison ship at New York where so many died, he was probably sent from Halifax to New York.

The monument in Trinity church yard, New York, was erected to the memory of the men who died on the Jersey

From the *Salem Gazette* January 22, 1782.

"Capt. James Barr in a Brig belonging to this port was taken on his homeward passage from the West Indies by the British fleet which sailed from New York in November last & carried to Barbadoes. A person who was passenger on board Capt. Barr when taken is got home and says that one of the 74 gun ships was condemned at Barbadoes owing principally to the damage she received in engagement when Compt. d'Grass beat the British fleet off Chesapeake Bay."

By this it appears that Captain Barr had been captured and exchanged before he was taken as stated in the *Gazette* of Nov. 29, 1782.

The foregoing are from the few documents that can be found at the present day ; no doubt many more have been lost or destroyed, as Capt. Barr was actively employed all through the Revolutionary war. On one occasion as he stated to me, he captured a British brig laden with tobacco stalks, with the coast of Ireland *in sight*. He took from her what valuables he could find and burnt her. I have a spy-glass and a pocket book, the latter marked "Dennis Costello, Waterford, 1758," which he took from this brig.

After the war ceased Capt. Barr commanded vessels in the merchant service to the East and West Indies. Many of them owned by John Norris an eminent merchant of that day, with whom the late Jonathan Goodhue of New York was a clerk. In 1837 during the monetary panic of that year Mr. Goodhue was owing to Capt. Barr the larger part of all the money Capt. Barr possessed. He was advised to collect a part of it as he held no security. He replied "Jonathan Goodhue was clerk to my old employer, Mr. Norris. He was an honest boy, he is an honest man, and will do what is right, I will risk him ;" and this confidence was not misplaced. Capt. Barr's final account with Jonathan Goodhue was adjusted by me as his executor in 1848, having been a running account for over forty years. He commanded the ship *Adventure* several voyages to Calcutta and in 1805 with his brother John Barr had built by Christopher Turner the ship *Hope* which he commanded on several voyages. He made one voyage to Calcutta in less than seven months ; she also made a voyage to Sumatra and back in seven months and nine days in command of Capt. Thomas Tate of whom the story was told (which, by the bye, Capt. Barr would never admit), that he received a letter saying, "The poet is a blockhead and the wig is spilt." It is said that he carried it to his brother, John, saying "Read this, Tate is crazy, I can make nothing of it." John read it, saying, "It

is plain enough Jem, 'The port is blockaded and the voyage is spoiled (spilt).'" The Hope was built where is now the corner of (New) Bridge and Goodhue streets. She was sold to New Bedford parties for a whaler and my brother, Samuel R. Curwen, saw her in Payta, Peru, about 1850.

After he retired from the sea he led a quiet life in Salem declining public office. In early days he was a staunch Federalist and later a Whig, but never took a conspicuous part in politics. He lived a strictly honest and conscientious life and died respected by all who knew him at the age of ninety-three years, four months, twenty-one days.

MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE SPAR-HAWK FAMILY IN NEW ENGLAND.

[Continued from page 129, Vol. XXVI.]

444 Lechmere Coore Graves Russell, son of James and Mary (Lechmere) Russell, married Harriet Elizabeth, daughter of Ollyet Woodhouse, Esq., of Southrupp in Norfolk, England.

720 Henry Russell, b. ———; d. in infancy.

721 Charles, b. ———; d. in infancy.

722 Mary Frances, b. ———; d. in infancy.

723 Constance, b. ———; d. in infancy.

724 Edward Lechmere, b. ———; m. Alice Duff.

725 Frederick Thomas, b. ———; (Lieut.).

726 Lechmere, b. ———; (Lt. Col.).

727 Florence Amalia, b. ———; d., unm., Oct. 9, 1877.

728 Harriet Frances, b. ———; m. Thomas Dunne, Esq., 1868.

729 Katherine Elizabeth, b. ———.

730 Gertrude Laura, b. ———.

731 Sophy Constance Margaret, b. ———; m. Clement Arthur Thruston, Esq., 1870.

Lechmere Coore Graves Russell, C. B., Major General Horse Artillery of Ashford Hall, Ludlow, Shropshire, served with distinction in the Burmese War and received numerous recognitions of his services in this and in forming the Bombay Artillery into the excellent corps it became. He was educated at Winchester College, with privileges of kin of the founder William of Wykeham, and at Woolwich. His death occurred at Ashford Hall, April 28, 1851.

Mrs. Russell's father, Ollyet Woodhouse, Esq., was barrister at law and Judge Advocate Bombay; a son of Robert Woodhouse of Yadhams, Norfolk and of Norwich, who claimed (by descent from the Drurys) the estate of Beasthrope from the second Lord Byron by the daughter of Alderson Byle, uncle of the late Baron Alderson. She died at Boretham Hall, Nov. 14, 1875, aged seventy-four.

449 Katherine Sarah Russell, daughter of James and Mary (Lechmere) Russell, married Major William Miller, Bombay Horse Artillery.

732 Lucy, b. ———; m. Rev. Robert Reidleston, Stanford Redis Rectory, Essex, 1871.

450 Lucy Margaret Russell, daughter of James and Mary (Lechmere) Russell, married Rev. Robert Casse Wolfe, vicar of Braithwell, Yorkshire.

733 Lily Lucy, b. ———; m. Henry Shebbease, Esq., 1872.

734 Mary Augusta, b. ———.

Mrs. Lucy M. R. Wolfe died in 1870.

451 Rev. John Codman, D.D., son of John and Margaret (Russell) Codman, married Mary Wheelwright, Jan. 19, 1813.

735 John, b. ———.

736 William C., b. ———.

737 Robert, b. ———.

738 Mary M., b. ———; m. O. W. Pollitz.

739 Margaret Russell, b. ———; m. Rev. Wm. A. Peabody.

740 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Chas. K. Cobb.

Rev. Jno. Codman, D.D. (H. C. 1802), was pastor of Second Church in Dorchester, Mass., and died Dec. 23, 1847.

452 Charles Russell Codman, son of John and Margaret (Russell) Codman, married Anne McMaster.

741 Charles Russell, b. ———; m. Lucy L. Sturgis.

742 James M., b. ———;

Chas. R. Codman, sr., married, second, Sarah Ogden of New York.

743 Frances Anne, b. ———; m. Jno. H. Sturgis.

744 Ogden, b. ———.

745 Richard, b. ———.

Chas. R. Codman, sr., died July 16, 1852.

462 Thomas Graves Cary, son of Samuel and Sarah (Gray) Cary, married Mary Cushing Perkins.

746 Mary Louisa, b. Apr. 16, 1821; m. Cornelius Conway Felton; d. June, 1864.

747 Elizabeth Cabot, b. Dec. 15, 1822; m. Louis Agassiz.

748 Thomas Graves, jr., b. Aug. 16, 1824; d. Dec. 27, 1888.

749 Caroline Gardiner, b. July 11, 1827; m. Charles Pelham Curtis.

750 Sarah Gray, b. May 24, 1830.

751 Emma Forbes, b. Oct. 10, 1833.

752 Richard, b. June 27, 1836; m. Helen Eugenia Shelton; d. Aug. 9, 1862.

Thomas Graves Cary died at Nahant, Mass., 1859.

471 Edward Wigglesworth, son of Thomas and Jane (Norton) Wigglesworth, married Miss Henrietta May Goddard, Nov. 10, 1835.

753 Jane Norton, b. ———; m. H. Grew.

754 Mary Goddard, b. ———; m. H. Pickering.

755 Edward, b. ———; m. Sarah W. Frothingham.

756 Thomas, b. ———.

757 Anna Cornelia, b. ———; m. Walter S. Fitz.

758 Henrietta Goddard, b. ———; m. Edward Jackson Holmes.

759 George, b. ———; m. Mary C. Dixwell.

Edward Wigglesworth was one of the editors of the "Encyclopædia Americana." His wife was a daughter of Nathaniel and Lucretia (Dana) Goddard.

475 Samuel Wigglesworth, son of Thomas and Jane (Norton) Wigglesworth married Louisa Goddard Davenport.

760 Samuel Norton, b. ———.

761 Francis Thomas, b. ———.

483 Hannah Gardner, daughter of Thomas and Hannah Gardner, married Aaron Rice, Oct. 21, 1810.

762 Thomas Gardner, b. ———.

491 Mary Sparhawk, daughter of John and Emma (Martin) Sparhawk, married Arnold Martin.

763 John Sparhawk, b. ———.

764 Samuel Sparhawk, b. ———; d. at Petersburg in the Civil War.

493 Emma Sparhawk, daughter of John and Emma (Martin) Sparhawk, married Col. Benj. Brown.

765 Benjamin, jr., b. ———.

766 John, b. ———.

767 Martha, b. ———.

768 Samuel, b. ———.

769 James, b. ———.

770 George, b. ———.

494 Martha Sparhawk, daughter of John and Emma (Martin) Sparhawk, married William Bartol.

771 Anna, b. ———.

772 William H., b. ———.

773 Emma L., b. ———.

774 Martha, b. ———.

495 Samuel Sparhawk, son of John and Emma (Martin) Sparhawk, married Sarah E. Bartol.

775 William H., b. ———.

776 Sarah E., b. ———.

777 Samuel A., b. ———.

778 John A., b. ———.

779 Benjamin P., b. ———.

In the war of 1861 Mrs. S. E. Sparhawk was one of the committee in organizing a Soldiers' Aid Society.

496 Peter Sparhawk, son of John and Emma (Mar-

tin) Sparhawk, married Marcia A. Bartol, sister of his brother Samuel's wife.

780 Anna, b. ———.

Peter Sparhawk and his brother Samuel began business together after 1825, and held as prominent position as their ancestor who "bo't land in Marblehead in 1781."

497 Joanna Sparhawk, daughter of John and Emma M. Sparhawk, married William Bartlett.

781 Carrie, b. ———.

782 Anna, b. ———.

501 Thomas Aspinwall, son of Dr. William and Susanna (Gardner) Aspinwall, married Louisa Elizabeth Poignaud in 1814.

783 Louisa Elizabeth, b. Feb. 1, 1815; d. April, 1842.

784 Eliza King, b. Dec. 2, 1816; m. Wm. Henry Domville, 2d son of Sir Wm. Domville.

785 William, b. Feb. 16, 1819; m. Arixene S. Porter.¹

786 Frances Allan, b. June 6, 1820; d. Apr. 1, 1848.

787 Juliana, b. Mar. 13, 1822; d. Jan. 26, 1839.

788 Susan Augusta, b. Feb. 10, 1826; d. May 2, 1833.

789 Mary Delicia, b. July 28, 1827; d. Apr. 26, 1833.

502 Augustus Aspinwall, son of Dr. William and Susanna (Gardner) Aspinwall, married Martha Babcock Higginson in 1824. She died in 1833, and he remained unmarried after her death.

503 Susanna Aspinwall, daughter of Dr. William and Susanna (Gardner) Aspinwall, married Lewis Tappan, Sept. 7, 1813.

790 Susanna Aspinwall, b. ———.

791 Juliana, b. ———.

792 Susan, b. ———.

793 William, b. ———.

¹One daughter.

- 794 Lewis Henry, b. ———.
795 Elizabeth, b. ———.
796 Lucy Maria, b. ———; m. Henry C. Bowen.
797 George, b. ———.
798 Georgianna Blogden, b. ———.
799 Ellen Augusta Aspinwall, b. ———.

Lewis Tappan, son of Benjamin and Sarah (Homes) Tappan, born in Northampton, May 23, 1788, was a grandson of Rev. Benjamin and Eliza (Marsh) Toppan, and great grandson of Samuel and Abigail (Wigglesworth) Toppan. His famous ancestor, Rev. Michael Wigglesworth, married Mrs. Sybil (Sparhawk) Avery (see earlier pages). Lewis Tappan was descended from Rev. Michael and Martha (Mudge) Wigglesworth. Rev. Benjamin Tappan first changed the name to Tappan which spelling his descendants all use. Lewis T. was educated at home, and at fifteen found a position with Mr. T. Wiggins, a prominent merchant in Boston, and remained with him until he became of age. He then accepted an offer from Mr. George Searle (nephew of Mr. Stephen Higginson), and they went into business together, under the firm name of "Tappan & Searle," India goods. When he married, at the age of twenty-five, he had acquired \$80,000. From 1828 until 1841 he was a partner with his brother Arthur Tappan in New York, under the firm name of Arthur Tappan & Co. His brother established "The Journal of Commerce" in 1828, and after a year's trial sold it to Lewis Tappan, who owned it awhile and sold it again. Lewis Tappan was one of the pioneers of the Anti-Slavery movement and an organizer of "The Anti-Slavery Society." His house, No. 40 Rose street, New York, was mobbed July 9, 1834; doors and windows were broken open and the furniture and bedding thrown into the street and burned. The portrait of Dr. William Aspinwall by Gilbert Stuart, because of its resemblance to Washington,

was not destroyed. Lewis Tappan was one of the founders of "The American Missionary Society" and later became its treasurer. When nearly eighty years of age, he wrote a life of his brother Arthur Tappan. He died in Brooklyn, N. Y., June 21, 1873. This was twenty years after the death of his wife which occurred Mar. 24, 1853, in Brooklyn, N. Y.¹

507 George Sparhawk, son of Thomas and Octavia (Frink) Sparhawk, married Eliza Hammond, 1821.

800 Rebecca, b. 1821.

801 George, b. 1823.

802 Thomas, b. 1827.

803 Emily, b. 1830; m. Geo. Russell Jennison, Nov. 6, 1861.

513 Josiah Bellows, jr., son of Josiah and Rebecca (Sparhawk) Bellows, married Stella C. Bradley, daughter of Stephen Rowe Bradley, 1813.

804 Stella Louisa, b. 1814; d. 1839.

805 Sarah Adeline, b. 1818; d. 1837.

806 Gratia Rebecca, b. 1821; d. 1836.

807 Stephen Rowe, b. 1822; m. Sarah K. Hale; d. 1844.

Mrs. Stella C. B. Bellows died in 1833.

Josiah Bellows married, second, Mrs. M. A. Hosmer in 1839.

808 Josiah, b. 1840.

516 Thomas Oliver Sparhawk, son of Oliver Stearns and Hannah S. (Whitney) Sparhawk, married Laura Alvord, of Greenfield, Mass., 1836.

809 Lucy Alvord, b. ———.

810 William, b. ———.

811 Edward, b. ———.

812 George, b. ———.

813 Thomas, b. ———.

¹MSS. of Edward Aspinwall Bowen.

517 Julianna Sparhawk, daughter of Oliver S. and Hannah S. W. Sparhawk, married Calvin Carter of Wallingford, Vt.

- 814 Sarah Frances, b. ———.
- 815 Hannah Naomi, b. ———.
- 816 Oliver Sparhawk, b. ———.
- 817 Mary, b. ———.
- 818 Marietta, b. ———.
- 819 William, b. ———.
- 820 Calvin, b. ———.

521 Sarah Whitney Sparhawk married Thomas Spencer Speed of Bardstown, Kentucky, 1833.

- 821 John, b. ———.
- 822 William, b. ———.
- 823 Thomas, b. ———.

Mrs. S. W. S. Speed died 1843.

524 Mary Bellows, daughter of Josiah and Mary (Sparhawk) Bellows, married Benjamin Bellows Grant, 1821.

- 824 Edward, b. 1823.
- 825 Benjamin, b. 1828.

525 Ellen Bellows married Giles Wheelock, 1828.

- 826 Mary Ellen, b. 1829.
- 827 Henry Gassett, b. 1835.
- 828 George Gill, b. 1838.

Mrs. E. B. Wheelock married, second, Jonathan Howe, Boston.

527 William Bellows married Sarah F. Giles, 1836, Walpole, N. H.

- 829 William, b. 1837.
- 830 Edward Warren, b. 1842.

528 Julia Rebecca Bellows married Robert Barnett, 1836.

831 Mary Elizabeth, b. 1837.

Mrs. J. R. Barnett died 1840.

529 Katherine Bellows married Henry A. Bellows, 1836.

832 Josiah, b. 1837.

833 Stella L., b. 1839; m. Charles Prescott, May 26, 1862; d. Sept. 9, 1869.

834 Frances Anne, b. 1841.

835 Henry Adams, b. 1843.

531 Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. Jonathan Hubbard and Clarissa (Porter) Sparhawk, married Rev. Flavel Bascom, Aug. 16, 1841.

836 Charles Porter, b. July 5, 1842.

837 Ellen C., b. Feb. 19, 1844; d. June 6, 1844.

838 George S., b. June 20, 1845.

839 John F., b. Jan. 25, 1848.

840 Thomas C., b. Jan. 10, 1851; d. July 27, 1851.

Mrs. Bascom died in Galesburgh, Illinois, July 27, 1851. Rev. Flavel Bascom died in Princeton, Ill., Aug. —, 1890. He was one of the founders of Beloit College and Chicago Theological Seminary.

535 Sophronia Sparhawk, daughter of Samuel and Sophronia (Brown) Sparhawk, married William Fox, M.D., 1836.

841 Harriet, b. 1837.

Mrs. S. S. Fox died 1837 in Wallingford, Vt.

537 Eliza Sparhawk married Lucius Hitchcock of Ashby, Mass.

842 Henry, b. ———.

843 Edward, b. ———.

548 Rev. John Sparhawk Jones married Harriett Sterrett Winchester.

844 Elizabeth Huntington, b. ———.

845 Margaret Carroll, b. ———.

Mrs. Harriett S. W. Jones is a descendant of Charles Carroll of Carrollton, who signed the Declaration of Independence.

549 Thomas Passmore Sparhawk, son of Thomas and Catherine (Passmore) Sparhawk, married Emma, daughter of Beaton Smith, M.D., of Philadelphia, Pa.

846 Thomas Passmore, b. ———, Bloomsburgh, Pa.

550 John Sparhawk married Hetty Vanuxem, daughter of Louis C. Vanuxem.

847 Charles Wurtz, b. ———; m. Olive E. Sproat.

848 John, jr., b. ———.

849 Hetty Vanuxem, b. ———; d.

850 Louis Vanuxem, b. ———.

851 William, b. ———; d.

John Sparhawk, sr., died May 28, 1889, in Philadelphia, Pa. The following notice of his life is taken from "The Evening Telegraph" of that city.

The funeral services of the late John Sparhawk were held yesterday at his late residence, No. 3809 Chestnut street, Philadelphia. A very large number of people were in attendance. The services were conducted by Rev. Henry C. McCook, D.D., assisted by Rev. Stephen W. Dana, D.D. The pall-bearers were B. B. Comegys, Lemuel Coffin, Hon. Robert N. Willson, Dr. Charles Stewart Wurtz, Gordon Monges and Dr. Oscar H. Allis. The music was rendered by a quartette from the Orpheus Club.

For over fifty years John Sparhawk had been connected with the active business and religious life of Philadelphia.

He died at the age of seventy-one. He was born in Philadelphia, Nov. 9, 1818, on Chestnut street above Front. He was a grandson of Dr. John Sparhawk who, along with other representative Philadelphians, signed the famous "Non-importation Articles" against Great Britain in 1761, a copy of which is framed and hung in Independence Hall, and which has been often regarded as the father of the Declaration of Independence. He was a descendant of Rev. John Sparhawk, one of the early Puritan pastors of the historic First church of Salem, Mass.

He began his business life early and soon rose to be a partner in the old dry goods house of Atwood, White & Co., afterwards White & Sparhawk. Shortly after the war the firm, having lost heavily by reason of the failure of their southern trade to pay the obligations due the house, went out of mercantile business. He then established a law and collection office at 400 Chestnut street, in which business he was engaged at the time of his decease.

Mr. Sparhawk was one of the organizers and charter members of the Young Men's Christian Association of Philadelphia. He was vice president of the Philadelphia Bible Society, of which he had been a manager for nearly forty years. During the war he spent a portion of every day in the hospitals ministering to the wounded, attending to the burying of the dead and corresponding with the relatives of sick and dying soldiers. He was appointed by the governor state inspector of hospitals, a position which he held without compensation until the close of the war.

In his religious life especially, however, he had shown unusual fervor. He was identified with the establishment of the first church mission enterprise in West Philadelphia and at Tabor. At the time of the great revival in 1857, he conducted religious services in Jayne's Hall,

Seventh and Chestnut streets, and from then up to the outbreak of the war, he conducted special services among the firemen at their engine houses. He was an active teacher in Sunday schools from 1832 up to within three months of his death. He was a devoted supporter of the Rev. Albert Barnes, of the old First Presbyterian Church, of Washington Square, Philadelphia, under whose ministry his religious life was developed.

So catholic was his spirit, however, that up to within a short period of his death, he had occupied the position of superintendent of a Baptist Sunday school. He had also been very active as a visitor at the hospitals of the University of Pennsylvania. He conducted the famous litigation to restrain the running of the Sunday street cars, reported in the "Pennsylvania Supreme Court Reports" under the title of Sparhawk vs. the Union Passenger Railway.

He was one of the handful of old and well-known Philadelphia business men who have survived the early years of the century in the business life of this community. His faculties were unimpaired to the day of his death and he died unexpectedly after a short illness in the midst of his business and religious usefulness. He was a man of singular purity of character and of spotless integrity.

551 Elizabeth Sparhawk married Gerald F. Dale.

852 Henry, b. ———; m., 1st, Dora Stokes; 2nd, Kate Livingston.

853 Chalmers, b. ———; m. Carrie Lyon.

854 Gerald F., jr., b. ———; (Rev.); missionary Mt. Lebanon, Syria; d.

855 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Hon. Robert N. Willson, Judge of Common Pleas, Court No. 4 of Philadelphia; d.

552 Samuel Sparhawk married Sarah Kneass, daughter of Christian Kneass.

856 Samuel, jr., b. ———.

- 857 Richard Dale, b. ———.
 858 Katherine Passmore, b. ———.
 859 Louise Everly, b. ———.
 860 Edward B., b. ———.
 861 Helen Sarah, b. ———; d.
 862 Horace Magee, b. ———; d.

553 Catherine Sparhawk married Jesse S. Kneeder.

- 863 Howard Sparhawk, b. ———; m. Mary T. Earle.
 864 Wm. Ludwig, b. ———; U. S. Surgeon, West Point.
 865 Henry M., b. ———.

556 Christina Gordon, daughter of Adam Gordon and Elethia (Sparhawk) Gordon, married Mr. Calhoun, cousin of John C. Calhoun.

- 866 Eugenia, b. ———.
 867 Adam Gordon, b. ———.

564 Rev. Samuel Sparhawk, son of Ebenezer Sparhawk, jr., and Azubah (Jepherson) Sparhawk, married Laura Fitts, Nov. 16, 1824, and settled in West Randolph, Vt.

- 868 Mary Rice, b. ———.
 869 George Enos, b. ———.
 870 Luther Tucker, b. ———.
 871 Sarah Ellen, b. ———; d. young.
 872 Sarah Cook, b. ———.
 873 Martha Alling, b. ———.
 874 Samuel Henry, b. ———.
 875 Mary Adelaide, b. ———.

565 Priscilla Sparhawk married Rev. Daniel Warren, 1826, Essex, Vt.

- 876 Anna Elizabeth, b. ———.
 877 Daniel Henry, b. ———.
 878 Ellen Priscilla, b. ———.
 879 Joseph, b. ———.
 880 Evarts, b. ———.

566 Mary Sparhawk married Luther Tucker, 1833, of Rochester, N. Y., publisher of "Rochester Republican," a year after the death of her sister Naomi who was his first wife.

- 881 Luther, b. ———.
- 882 Mary, b. ———.
- 883 Martha Louise, b. ———.
- 884 Frances Laura, b. ———.

567 Naomi Sparhawk married Luther Tucker, 1827.

- 885 Charles Henry, b. ———; d. 1832.
- 886 Julia Naomi, b. ———; d. 1832.

570 Martha Sparhawk married Wm. Alling, 1836, of Rochester, N. Y.

- 887 William, b. ———.
- 888 Jane Louisa, b. ———.
- 889 Charles Henry, b. ———.
- 890 Frederick, b. ———.

575 Stearns Sparhawk, son of Henry and Lucinda (Lamb) Sparhawk, married ——— ———.

- 891 Samuel, b. ———
- 892 John, b. ———.
- 893 Benjamin F., b. ———.
- 894 H. Clay, b. ———
- 895 Edward, b. ———.

588 Valentine Wightman Rathbone, son of Samuel and Lydia (Sparhawk) Rathbone, married Nancy Forsyth, 1814.

- 896 Lewis, b. Feb. 13, 1818; m., 1st, L. Silliman; 2nd, M. G. Smith.
- 897 John Finley, b. Oct. 18, 1819; m. Mary A. Baker, June 10, 1844.
- 898 Harriet N., b. ———; m. J. H. Nichols.
- 899 Julia H., b. ———; m., 1st, J. Kennedy, 1854; 2nd, Rev. Dr. Starkey, 1876, s. p.

Mrs. N. F. Rathbone died in Albany, N. Y., May 27, 1868.

589 Jared Lewis Rathbone married Pauline Penney, daughter of Joel Penney, June 26, 1834.

900 Charles, b. July 25, 1835; d. Feb. 13, 1837.

901 Henry R., b. July 1, 1837; m. C. H. Harris, July 11, 1867.

902 Anna Paulina, b. Sept. 10, 1840; d. Dec. 13, 1842.

903 Jared Lawrence, b. Sept. 28, 1844; m. M. A. Atherton, Feb. 20, 1871.

590 Lydia Rathbone married William W. Read Nov. 7, 1819.

904 Henry, b. Feb. 23, 1821, in Paris, France.

905 Edward, b. May 22, 1823; m. Fannie Miller, *s. p.*

906 Joel Rathbone, b. Feb. 24, 1829; m. M. Townsend, April 19, 1855; d. 1867.

592 Sabrina Lewis Rathbone married Clark Ransom, of Lyme, Conn., Feb. 10, 1818.

907 Samuel H., b. ———; m. V. Sanford.

908 Lydia, b. ———; m. Joseph Sanford, U. S. N., Jan. 17, 1846.

909 Albion, b. ———; m., 1st, Mary Delavan; 2nd, C. C. Nott.

594 Joel Rathbone married Emeline Munn, daughter of Lewis Munn, May 5, 1829.

910 Jared Lewis, b. April 23, 1830; d. Aug. 20, 1831.

911 Erastus Corning, b. Jan. 1; d. Feb. 2, 1832.

912 Joel Howard, b. June 11, 1835; d., unmn., March 29, 1865.

913 Sarah, b. Dec. 5, 1837; m. Gen. Frederick Townsend, Nov. 19, 1863.

914 Albert, b. May 27, 1841; d. Dec. 10, 1865.

915 Clarence, b. Nov. 17, 1844; m. A. B. Talcott, Sept. 11, 1866.

916 Edward Wild, b. Oct. 20, 1848; d. July 30, 1849.

Mrs. E. M. Rathbone died in Newport, R. I., Aug. 25, 1874.

598 Sarah Fisk Ropes, daughter of Nathaniel and Sarah (Putnam) Ropes, married Joseph Orne (605) May 19, 1817.

917 Elizabeth Ropes, b. Feb. 27, 1818; d., unmn., 1842.

602 Eliza Orne, daughter of William and Abigail (Ropes) Orne, married William Wetmore, May 7, 1804.

918 William, b. May 14, 1805; d. Aug. 4, 1810.

William Wetmore died——.

Mrs. E. O. Wetmore married Hon. Daniel Appleton White, Aug. 1, 1819.

919 Rev. William Orne, b.——; H. C. 1840; m. M. E. Harding, 1848.

615 Elizabeth Hodges, daughter of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Ropes) Hodges, married George Cleveland.

920 Mary Jeffrey, b. Mar. 12; d. Mar. 16, 1809.

921 Elizabeth Hodges, b. May 6, 1810; m. G. L. Chandler; d. 1851.

922 George William, b. ——.

923 Mary H., b.——; m. Jno. Fisk Allen.

924 Dorcas Hiller, b.——; m. R. West, 1841.

618 George Atkinson Hodges married Abigail E. White, Oct. 9, 1817.

925 Elizabeth Carlton, b. ——.

926 George Derby, b. ——.

927 Charles Edward, b.——; m. Mary Blood.

928 H. White, b.——; m. F. P. Appleton.

929 Mary White, b.——; d. young.

930 Mary Stone, b.——; m. N. D. Silsbee.

619 Samuel Ropes Hodges married Jane Kelleran, Dec. 7, 1831.

931 Samuel Kelleran, b. ——.

932 Henry Stone, b. Oct. 15, 1834; d. June, 1856.

933 Ellen Kelleran, b. ——.

934 Priscilla Clark, b. ——.

623 George Atkinson Ward, son of Samuel Curwen and Jane (Ropes) Ward, married M. Cushing, Oct. 5, 1816.

935 George Richard, b. 1817; d., unm., in San Francisco, Cal., 1861.

936 Sarah Jane, b. 1821; d. 1849.

937 James Cushing, b. ———; m. Miss Hopkins.

938 Frank, b. ———; m. Miss Zimmerman.

627 Elizabeth Spooner, daughter of Andrew and Eliza (Sparhawk) Spooner, married Edward S. Jarvis, Sept. 7, 1818.

939 Leonard Fitz Edward, b. ———; m. Mary A. Robinson.

940 Charles Edward, b. 1821; d. 1849.

941 Andrew Spooner, b. 1823.

942 Joseph Russell, b. 1828.

943 Mary Church, b. 1830.

944 Sarah Leonard, b. 1832.

945 Howard Sanford, b. 1834; m. Maria Reeder.

946 Frank Pepperrell, b. 1836.

947 Isabel Mary Hubbard, b. 1839.

633 Colonel George Sparhawk, son of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Jane Campbell, a daughter of Dr. John and Mary (Blackader) Campbell of Duns, Scotland, 1838.

948 Isabella, b. ———; d. unm.

949 Jessie R., b. ———; d. unm.

950 Eunice Jane, b. ; unm ; resides in Newton Centre, Mass.

Col. George Sparhawk died in Kittery, Maine, in November, 1857, and left but one child surviving, his wife and the other two children having passed on before him. A beautiful sketch of his life may be found in the Memorial Biographies of "The New England Historic Genealogical Society," volume 3, pp. 195-199. We will not therefore attempt to delineate his life in this brief space.

636 Andrew Sparhawk, son of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Martha A. Phelps, 1836.

951 Maria Phelps, b. ———; m. Mr. Charles Wilson.

952 George King, b. ———; d. y.

953 Julia T., b. ———; m. Mr. Steinbrimmer.

640 David Sparhawk, son of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Catherine Stone of Roxbury, Mass.

954 Kate, b. Aug. 9, 1851.

955 Edward Eppes, b. Dec. 6, 1852.

956 George, b. March, 1857; U. S. Navy; d. July, 1882.

641 Mary Sparhawk, daughter of George King and Abigail (Humphreys) Sparhawk, married Mr. Barnes.

957 Margaret, b. ———.

958 Elizabeth, b. ———; m. Mr. Frank Wilder.

959 Percy, b. ———; d. at Andersonville.

643 Thomas Sparhawk, M.D., son of Samuel and Elizabeth (McKinstry) Sparhawk, married Elizabeth Campbell, a sister of the wife of his cousin Col. George Sparhawk.

960 Oliver, b. ———; d. y.

961 Lucy, b. ———; unm.

962 Frances, b. ———; d. y.

963 Frances Campbell, b. ———; unm.

Mrs. Sparhawk, a woman of wonderful beauty of character, survived her husband more than a decade, dying in Newton Centre, Mass., where her daughters still live. Her husband was born October 30, 1806, in Portsmouth, N. H. He was a generous-hearted boy, sensitive to the sufferings, not of human beings alone, but of all creatures. He was observant rather than communicative, but was keenly appreciative of wit and quick in perceptions of the ridiculous. Of quick and retentive memory, an exact scholar, he showed early that clearness of judgment and freedom from prejudice that marked him in later life. He graduated from Dartmouth College in 1828 and from there went to the Medical School at Harvard. He studied in the wards of the Massachusetts Hospital under the famous Dr. James Jackson. In after years this eminent physi-

cian showed his appreciation of his pupil's quick intuitions in regard to disease, his keenness of observation and research and that conscientiousness which made both his practice and his life a success in the highest sense of benefit to others. After finishing his medical studies Sparhawk expected to begin his studies in Boston or its neighborhood. And here the influence of his teacher, his friendship with young men of his profession, of whom the world has since heard much, would have given him advantages at the outset of his career and congenial companionship. But the illness of his father changed everything. Mr. Sparhawk was ordered by Dr. Jackson to an inland climate, and the family went from Brookline to the little town of Conway, N. H., as they owned land there. Conway was not a resort in those days, it had not even expanded to suit the wants of summer visitors, and a greater change in the young man's prospects could hardly have taken place. But his duty and his wishes kept him with his father during the life of the latter.

While living in Conway he married Elizabeth Campbell of Duns, Scotland. A few years after his marriage he went for a time to Kittery, Maine. He thought of remaining there and entered into negotiations for the Sparhawk mansion (built by Sir William Pepperrell, for his daughter, the wife of Colonel Sparhawk). But the owner changed his price too often and the negotiations came to nothing. Soon after this the doctor moved to Amesbury, Mass., where he lived from that time, the spring of 1845, until 1872. In December, 1872, he moved to Newburyport a town a few miles from Amesbury, at the mouth of the Merrimac river. In the May of 1874 he died there. Of his four children two died early; the oldest child, his only son, at six and his second daughter a few weeks before at the age of two, and two daughters outlive him.

The active part of his professional life was passed at Amesbury. He was a very hard worker, anxious to do his whole duty; his reward lay in this and not in fame or self-aggrandizement. Wherever it was a question of duty to be done he seemed to feel as if every part belonged to him; but when it came to the rewards, he was full of the spirit of Whittier's lines:

"What matter, I or they?
Mine or another's day?
So the right word be said
And life the sweeter made?"

But his application to his profession was too intense and his skill in it too great, not to have made him known much more widely than he himself dreamed of being. And so he lived here for nearly a generation a life of ideal unselfishness and devotion to the poor and suffering. In the burying ground in Amesbury there stands a simple shaft of Scotch granite on which it is written that it was "erected by the people of Amesbury and Salisbury" (then practically one town). On this shaft is the name of Thomas Sparhawk, his age and the date of his death, and following this, the tribute of his towns-people: "The beloved physician."

His father, Samuel Sparhawk, was born in October, 1779. He showed early the bent of his character, being inclined to seriousness and of studious habits while at the same time he enjoyed the gayety of others. He was as a boy thoughtful for others to a remarkable degree and to his mother always showed a chivalrous courtesy and tenderness. When quite a young man he became cashier of the bank at Portsmouth, N. H. He held this position for a number of years, for while here he married Elizabeth McKinstry, and in Portsmouth his three children, Oliver, Thomas and Elizabeth, were born. When the youngest

was an infant he went to live in Concord where a better position in the bank there had been offered to him. He lived in Concord nearly a score of years and held his place as a cashier until the failure of his health led him to resign it. While here he also filled for about fifteen years the office of Secretary of State of New Hampshire, a post not unlike that of Lieut. Governor in Massachusetts. He was for a number of years on the board of directors of the State's Prison. While holding this place there occurred one of those incidents that over many elaborate details of life show the stuff of which a man is made. He was sent for one day post haste to the prison. There he found the other directors with the warden sitting in the directors' room which opened out upon the yard where the prisoners in flagrant rebellion were brandishing in the way of weapons whatever tools they could lay hands upon and threatening with death whoever should attack them. The door from the directors' room into the yard was carefully bolted, and the pale-faced officers sat in a terror that gave them small opportunity for consultation. A calmness seemed to enter the room with Mr. Sparhawk. He made a few inquiries into the cause of the rebellion, and then walking steadily up to the door, ordered the warden to open it. The remonstrances of the others only made him repeat the order. The heavy door was opened, and refastened behind him, for the sight of the men in a fierceness and fury that was savagery would have made stouter hearts than theirs quail. At the opening of the door they all paused involuntarily with curiosity and that appreciation of courage which touches even brutes. With steady eyes and unhesitating step the director walked into the midst of them. "Put down your weapons, every man of you, and go straight to your cells." This command uttered with the evenness of a perfect fearlessness, carried with it

all the force of impregnable authority. The men listened, their weapons still raised and poised, looked at him, slowly lowered them, and the next moment the amazed watchers in the room saw a file of conquered men marching quietly to their cells. In the shortest possible time they were locked in there. The rebellion was at an end.

On leaving Concord Mr. Sparhawk again spent a winter in Portsmouth, and the following spring went to Brookline, Mass. Here he lived until the doctor ordered him to be taken from the sea air. He then removed to Conway, New Hampshire, where he owned a farm. And here in a few years he died leaving in many hearts the memory of a life remarkable in its purity of motive, its simplicity and strength.

(To be continued.)

SOME MATERIALS FOR A GENEALOGY OF THE PRINCE FAMILY OF DANVERS.

BY EBEN PUTNAM.

THE following sketch of the descendants of Robert Prince of Danvers is meant to be supplementary to the account, in Volume XIV of these Collections, of the immediate descendants of Richard Prince of Salem, by the late James A. Emmerton, M.D.

It is merely conjecture that Richard and Robert Prince were brothers and while we have no knowledge of direct proof to that end yet the author feels that such may be the case. It has also been supposed that Rebecca Prince who married Capt. John Putnam, the next neighbor of Robert Prince, may have been a sister of Robert. This more than probable from evidence in possession of the writer. She was called "step daughter" of John Gedney which serves to still more complicate the family relations in this case.

I. 1 Robert Prince, born——; died at Salem Village, now Danvers, June 4, 1674; will dated May 24, 1674; proved June 30, 1674. Mentions sons James and Joseph, daughter Elizabeth, wife Sarah to be executrix. Thomas and John Putnam overseers. Married April 5, 1662, Sarah Warren of Watertown; born——; died in jail, May, 1692. She married, secondly, Alexander Osborne, an Irishman whose conduct in attempting to hold the property occupied by his wife, after her sons be-

came of age, is not to his credit. A lawsuit was needed before the property was recovered. Sarah Osborne was accused of being a witch by the "afflicted girls," and was convicted and sentenced to death. At this time she was a bedridden woman, and had an excellent character only marred by the fact of her marriage with a man whom she had hired to carry on the place. The gossip excited by this act told against her at the trial.

The house built by Robert Prince is still standing, with many changes, on Spring Avenue. It remained in the Prince family until 1800. The original grant was that made to William Pester, but was afterward the property of Capt. William Trask who sold to Robert Prince in 1659. This grant contained about 150 acres and lay, all of it, westerly of Summer street, and northerly from what is now Maple street, over toward the Newburyport turnpike.

Robert Prince also owned land on the westerly side of Ipswich river.

For further information concerning Robert Prince, his grant, and his widow, Sarah Osborne, the reader is referred to the work of Hon. C. W. Upham, or the smaller book, *Salem Witchcraft in Outline*, by his daughter-in-law Mrs. C. E. Upham.

Children :

- 2 James, b. Jan. 19, 1664-5; d. Sept., 1666.
- 3 James, b. Aug. 15, 1668.
- 4 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 19, 1669-70.
- 5 Joseph.

II. 3 James (*Robert*), born in Salem Village, Aug. 15, 1668; died 1724; married previous to 1693, Sarah Rea, widow of Jacob Phillips, by whom she had a daughter Silence Phillips, baptized at same time as her mother, Sept. 17, 1693, and who married Dr. Amos Putnam of Danvers.

James Prince was a farmer and lived on the homestead. In the division of their father's estate, James had the eastern and Joseph the western part. The dividing line was Beaver brook, which enters a larger brook called Whipple's brook, near where is now the house of Mr. Guilford on Nichols street. The will of James Prince was proved Apr. 3, 1724. All of the real estate was given to sons James and David. Jonathan received £100; to daughters, Charity, Sarah Reding and Rebecca £40 each; James had the homestead and orchard in front.

In 1720, James and Joseph Prince had joined in deed-ing to their sons David and Robert, a forty-acre farm, near Ipswich river, which had belonged to their father and the title of which was in controversy at the time James made his will, Aug. 20, 1723.

Children :

- 6 Sarah, bapt. Apr. 17, 1694; m. Sept. 26, 1717, Thomas Reddin.
- 7 Charity, bapt. about 1694; m. Mar. 20, 1722, Solomon Town.
- 8 Rebecca, bapt. Dec. 11, 1698; m. Dec. 25, 1727, Robert Ganfield.
- 9 James, bapt. Jan. 12, 1700.
- 10 David, bapt. Jan. 31, 1702.
- 11 Jonathan, bapt. July 20, 1707.

II. 5 Joseph (Robert), born in Salem Village; married June 3, 1698, Elizabeth Robinson, who was baptized July 9, 1704. Joseph had the western part of his father's farm in the division made May 21, 1696.

Children :

- 12 Robert, b. Dec. 29, 1700; bapt. Oct. 22, 1704.
- 13 Timothy, b. May 30, 1702; d. y.
- 14 Joseph, b. Oct., 1703; d. six weeks later.
- 15 Joseph, bapt. Oct. 22, 1704.
- 16 Elizabeth, bapt. July 29, 1705; d. y.
- 17 Solomon, bapt. Mar. 30, 1707; removed to Salem. He was a "Cordwainer."
- 18 Susanna, bapt. July 3, 1709.

- 19 Abel, bapt. Apr. 8, 1711; m. at Salem, July 31, 1735, Hannah Eaton.
- 20 Martha, bapt. June 21, 1713. Perhaps the Martha who m. 22 Dec., 1747, Thomas Nichols.
- 21 Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 18, 1716; m. Oct. 2, 1736, John Nichols.
- 22 William, bapt. Sept. 8, 1717.
- 23 Samuel, bapt. June 17, 1719.
- 24 Timothy, bapt. Aug. 12, 1722.

III. 9 James (*James, Robert*), born in Salem Village; baptized Jan. 12, 1700; married Dec. 2, 1730, Hannah, daughter of John (*John, John*) and Hannah Putnam, born May 7, 1707; died June 19, 1798 (gravestone). He died in 1775; his will is dated April 1, 1774; proved May 6, 1776. James Prince styled himself a yeoman and lived on the homestead. He was prominent in parish and town affairs and was first treasurer of Danvers. Both he and his wife are buried in the Prince lot at Beaver-brook.

Children :

- 25 James, b. Sept. 15, 1731; bapt. Nov. 7, 1731; d. July 27, 1796, aged 65 (g. s.)
- 26 Huldah, b. Feb. 9, 1733-4; bapt. Feb. 24, 1733-4; m. her cousin Timothy Prince; they removed to Pomfret, Conn.
- 27 David, b. Nov. 27, 1738; bapt. Dec. 3, 1738; d. Jan. 28, 1796, s. p.; will proved Mar. 6, 1797. Cordwainer in Danvers.
- 28 John, b. Jan. 26, 1744; bapt. Jan. 29, 1744; d. April 18, 1744.
- 29 John, b. Nov. 20, 1745; bapt. Nov. 24, 1745; he sold the homestead to Nathan Pierce in 1800.
- 30 Amos, b. Feb. 17, 1748; bapt. Feb. 17, 1748.

III. 10 David (*James, Robert*), born in Salem Village, baptized there, Jan. 31, 1702; married there 3 Dec., 1721, Phebe Fuller. David Prince removed to Sutton and died there.

Children :

- 31 David, b. in Salem Village, Oct. 23, 1725; bapt. there Mar. 20, 1725-6.
- 32 Sarah, b. in Salem Village, Apr. 28, 1727; bapt. there May 5, 1728.

33 Stephen, b. Oct. 4, 1730.

34 John, b. Nov. 27, 1733.

III. 11 Doctor Jonathan (*James, Robert*), born in Salem Village, baptized there July 20, 1707; married, first, Abigail Rogers of Billerica; married, second, Mary Porter, daughter of Joseph Porter. Administration on estate of Mary Prince, widow, intestate, July 12, 1782. He died in Salem Village, May, 1753. His will was dated May 6 and proved May 28, 1753.

Doctor Jonathan Prince was one of the earliest resident physicians in Danvers, perhaps the first. Judge Holton studied medicine with him. He lived on the westerly side of Hathorne's Hill near where now stands a grove of pines, and near the site of the Peabody barn burnt in July, 1891. The house was moved about 1845 to the corner of Hobart and Forrest streets, and is still standing.

Child by first wife :

35 Abigail; mentioned in her father's will.

Children by second wife :

36 Jonathan, b. (Jan. 21, town record) Oct., 1734; bapt. Apr. 11, 1735; m. June 6, 1754, Lydia, sister of Judge Holton; d. Dec. 11, 1759, in his twenty-sixth year (g. s.); buried in Prince lot. He was a physician and lived in Danvers. No issue.

37 Daniel, b. Sept. 12, 1735; bapt. Sept. 16, 1735; m. Elizabeth Rea.

38 Nathan, b. June 21, 1738; bapt. June 25, 1738; d. Nov. 22, 1759, aged 22 (g. s.); buried in the Prince lot. No issue.

39 Ezra, b. Nov. 9, 1741; bapt. Nov. 22, 1741; m. May 1, 1770, Emma Goodale, of Danvers; a cooper. His will was dated Aug. 17, proved Oct. 7, 1771, and mentions wife "Anne" also his brothers and sisters.

40 Mary, b. May 27, 1744; d., unm., Apr. 26, 1766 (g. s.).

41 (Captain) Asa, b. Feb. 22, 1746-7; bapt. Feb. 22, 1746-7; m. June 15, 1769, Elizabeth Nichols.

42 Sarah, b. July 13, 1749; bapt. July 23, 1749.

43 Ruth, b. July 28, 1751; bapt. Aug. 4, 1751.

III. 12 Robert (*Joseph, Robert*), born in Salem Village, Dec. 29, 1700; bapt. Oct. 22, 1704; married, first, Phebe Symonds; married, second, previous to 1747, Mary ——. In 1720, July 22, he received his father's share in a 40-acre farm near Ipswich River. In 1747, he sold all his land in Danvers and Middleton to James Jeffrey. He probably removed about that time with his family to Connecticut.

Children :

- 44 Joseph, bapt. July 19, 1730.
- 45 Ebenezer, bapt. July 3, 1732.
- 46 Mary, bapt. Apr. 31, 1731.
- 47 Sarah, bapt. July 25, 1736.
- 48 David, bapt. Feb. 19, 1 37.
- 49 Sarah, bapt. June 29, 1740.
- 50 Elizabeth, bapt. Mar. 13, 1742-3.

The names of Ebenezer Prince, Joseph Prince, William Prince, Robert Prince and Nehemiah Prince occur on Brooklyn, Conn., records as early as 1760. There was also an Ezekiel Prince in the same county as early as 1753. The William Prince above may be William, brother of Timothy Prince.

Many Danvers families removed to Windham Co., Conn., during the first half of the eighteenth century.

III. 15 Joseph (*Joseph, Robert*), born in Salem Village; baptized there Oct. 22, 1704; married, about 1749, Elizabeth Rollins of Souhegan West (Amherst), N. H. He died in Amherst, Nov. 28, 1789.

Joseph Prince is said by the historian of Amherst, to have been one of the proprietors of Narragansett No. 3 in the right of his uncle Richard Prince.

The only Richard Prince who served in the Narragansett campaign was Richard, son of Richard of Salem, who may have been his father's cousin. There is some room

for doubt concerning the Prince pedigree as given in the History of Amherst.

Children, born at Amherst :

- 51 Elizabeth, b. Feb. 13, 1750; m., 1st, David Cady; m., 2nd, Benjamin Roby; d. in Merrimack, Oct., 1830.
- 52 Joseph, of Amherst; m., Dec. 6, 1775, in Danvers, Sarah Wyatt, of Danvers. Ch.
- 53 Hannah, m. John Hartshorn; d. in Amherst, Dec. 19, 1795, aged 42.
- 54 Sarah, m. Thaddeus Duncklee; they removed to Johnson and afterward to Rutland, Vt.
- 55 Abel, b. June 1, 1757; m., Nov. 3, 1782, Fanny Cowen; lived in Amherst; d. June 9, 1838. Abel Prince served in the Revolution.
- 56 Mary, b. 1760; m. David Melvin; d. Sept. 6, 1844, in Amherst.
- 57 Susannah, m. Ralph Ellenwood; d. Nov. 10, 1838, aged 75, in Johnson, Vt.
- 58 John, m. Mindwell Mills; they removed to Johnson, Vt.; was in the war of 1812; d. in Indiana.
- 59 Anna, m. May 5, 1786, David Reddington; lived in Vermont and Greensborough, Ind.
- 60 Solomon, b. Aug. 4, 1771; m., Jan. 21, 1796, Mary, dau. of Dr. John Mussey. He was a farmer in Amherst. He d. Dec. 3, 1863. Children.

For further particulars of this family see History of Amherst, N. H., by Daniel F. Secomb.

III. 19 Abel (*Joseph, Robert*), baptized in Salem Village, Apr. 8, 1711; married 31 July, 1735, Hannah Eaton.

Children :

- 61 Elizabeth, bapt. June 8, 1740.
- 62 Anna, bapt. June 8, 1740; m. John Goodale of Danvers; published Mar. 15, 1760.
- 63 Hannah, bapt. Aug. 26, 1741.

III. 24 Timothy (*Joseph, Robert*), baptized at Salem Village, Aug. 12, 1722; married, first, 1744, Mary, daughter of Joshua and Rachel (Goodale) Putnam. She was born June 26, 1727, died Dec. 17, 1754. He married, second, Oct. 15, 1755, his cousin, Huldah Prince, daugh-

ter of James and Hannah (Putnam) Prince and was living at Pomfret in 1788.

Children by first wife :

- 64 Samuel, b. Nov. 9, 1745; bapt. May 31, 1747, in Salem Village.
- 65 Phebe, b. Dec. 9, 1748; bapt. Dec. 18, 1748, in Salem Village;
d. May 23, 1750.
- 66 Betty, b. Dec. 17, 1751; bapt. Dec. 22, 1751, in Salem Village.

Children by second wife :

- 67 Timothy, b. Nov. 3, 1756; bapt. Nov. 7, 1756, in Danvers,
- 68 Hannah, b. Oct. 3, 1760; bapt. Oct. 19, 1760, in Danvers.
- 69 Abel.

Mar. 26, 1746, William and Timothy Prince sold to Joshua Putnam land in Middleton and Dec. 9, 1757, Timothy Prince, with consent of his wife Huldah, sold to George Wiat of Danvers. A short time after 1760, they removed to Pomfret, Conn.

IV. 25 James (*James, James, Robert*), baptized in Salem Village, Nov. 7, 1731; married Elizabeth, daughter of Moses (*John*) Preston, who died Dec. 18, 1822, aged 86 (gravestone). He died in Danvers, July 27, 1796, aged 65 years (gravestone).

In 1796, he deeded to his sons, Joseph and Caleb, one-half his farm, in all fifty-five acres on Hathorne Hill. In the inventory of his estate fifty-five acres is mentioned as half of the homestead. Administration was granted on his estate to Joseph, Nov. 10, 1796, who gave bonds with Caleb Prince and Ebenezer Goodale.

Children :

- 70 Moses, b. Feb. 14, 1756; served in the Revolution as lieutenant.
- 71 Joseph, b. June 27, 1761; m. Betsey —, who d. Mar. 10, 1859, aged 86 years. He d. July 18 (July 17, town record) 1840, aged 79 years, 1 mo. (g. s.)
- 72 James, b. Aug. 28, 1763; d. July 24, 1796.
- 73 Caleb, b. Oct. 18, 1769.
- 74 Hannah, b. Feb. 2, 1772.

75 Betsey, b. Oct. 24, 1774.

76 Amos, b. Aug. 30, 1776.

IV. 37 Daniel (*Dr. Jonathan, James, Robert*), born in Salem Village, Sept. 12, 1735; married Mar. 15, 1763, Elizabeth Rea; married, second, Anne Felton; such an intention is recorded July 18, 1777, for which a certificate was issued on Aug. 3, 1777. Anne (Felton) Prince was the daughter of Nathaniel and Dorcas (Upton) Felton of Danvers, b. there 5 Nov., 1754. Probably removed to Bow, N. H.

Children :

77 Daniel.

77a Anne; m. ——— Cheever¹.

IV. 41 Capt. Asa (*Dr. Jonathan, James, Robert*), born in Salem Village, Feb. 22, 1747; married June 15, 1769, Elizabeth Nichols.

Capt. Asa Prince was at Lexington, at Bunker Hill and at Fort George and sustained himself with courage and devotion to his country. He was noted for his coolness in face of danger. He received his commission as Captain in line of promotion.

Children :

78 Jonathan, b. Apr. 29, 1771.

79 Elizabeth, b. Jan. 15, 1774.

IV. 67 Capt. Timothy (*Timothy, Joseph, Robert*), baptized in Danvers, Nov. 7, 1756; married and lived in Brooklyn, Conn.

Child :

80 David, b. subsequent to 1781.

IV. 69 Abel (*Timothy, Joseph, Robert*), born probably in Brooklyn, Conn., soon after 1760. He held a com-

¹ Said by Mr. Amos Prince to have married Nathaniel Felton.

mission in the Connecticut militia previous to 1783. He was then of Thompson.

Child :

81 Amos, b. subsequent to 1781.

V. 72 James (*James, James, James, Robert*), born in Danvers Aug. 28, 1763; married there June 3, 1787, Phebe Parker (born May 21, 1787 in Reading; died Nov. 12, 1836); died there Mar. 3, 1844.

Children :

82 Betsey, b. Aug. 9, 1788; d. at Salem, Apr., 1831.

83 Moses, b. Aug. 18, 1790; d. in Havana, W. I., Aug., 1812.

84 James, b. Mar. 22, 1792; d. June, 1811, at Danvers.

85 Elzaphan, b. Oct. 22, 1794.

86 Nathan, b. Jan. 16, 1797.

87 Joseph, b. Aug. 1, 1799; d. July 27, 1835, at Boston.

V. 73 Caleb (*James, James, James, Robert*), born Oct. 18, 1769, in Danvers; married Dec. 9, 1798, Anna Cross, who was born Dec. 6, 1765.

Children :

88 Michael, b. Jan. 1, 1800.

89 Caleb Strong, b. May 30, 1802.

V. 76 Amos (*James, James, James, Robert*), born Aug. 30, 1776; married Feb. 3, 1805, Eunice Fuller, born in Danvers June 17, 1783; died July 22, 1864. He died Feb. 24, 1858.

Children :

90 Charlotte, b. June 13, 1805; d. Oct. 11, 1847; m. Apr. 13, 1826, Henry Dwinell of Danvers.

91 Ruth Fuller, b. Feb. 14, 1808.

92 Moses, b. June 19, 1809; d. 1884. Mr. Prince is the well remembered antiquarian. Probably no man ever knew so many of the traditions of his native town and could place so accurately the characters mentioned.

93 Eunice, b. May 19, 1811; d. Sept. 30, 1873; m. — Pope.

94 Hannah, b. Sept. 14, 1813.

- 95 Infant, b. and d. Sept. 3, 1815.
- 96 Elizabeth Preston, b. Jan. 9, 1817.
- 97 May Jane, b. July 16, 1819.
- 98 Amos, b. June 1, 1821.
- 99 James, b. Apr. 4, 1823.

VI. 85 Elzaphan (*James, James, James, James, Robert*), born in Danvers, Oct. 22, 1794; married there Aug. 1, 1799, Betsey Hiers, b. Feb. 13, 1799, in Danvers; d. July 27, 1835, at Boston.

Children :

- 100 Elizabeth, b. Apr. 16, 1819.
- 101 Mary, b. Jan. 16, 1820.
- 102 Nathan, b. Nov. 9, 1822.
- 103 Harriet Searle, b. Oct. 16, 1824; d. Aug. 18, 1825.
- 104 Matthew Hooper, b. Jan. 7, 1836; d. July 26, 1839.

NOTE.—There is not at the time of this writing, September, 1891, a single person bearing the name of Prince, in Danvers, although there are descendants of Robert Prince bearing the names of Putnam, Nichols and other well-known Danvers families.

REPORT OF COMMITTEE
RELATING TO
ACADIANS SETTLING IN THE PROVINCE.

31 JAN., 1765.

The Com^{tee} Appointed to take into consideration his Excell^y Message of the 25th Instant relative to the Acadians, now in the Province, beg leave to report, That they find the s^d People extreamly averse to settling within this Province. The Com^{itee} are therefore of opinion it would at present be to no Purpose to make them any offers of Land in order to a settlement. The Com^{tee} find that a large Number have left the Towns where they were placed to come to Boston in order to remove to the West Indies and that others had disposed of their Provisions & necessary Utensils & lost much of their Time in preparing for their Removal. The Com^{itee} further find that the Intent of his Excell^y Proclamation was to restrain all Persons from Contracting for the removal of his Maj^{ty} subjects in order to strengthen the Dominions of a Foreign Prince. Notwithstanding which the Com^{itee} find that the P. Acadians by means of their disappoinment are under necessitous Circumstances & in danger of Perrishing unless immediately relieved by this Court. The Com^{tee} therefore report it as their opinion that some Assistance be afforded to such of the Acadians as are so Circumstanced to relieve & support them during the Two following months.

31 Jan^{ry} 1765. Which is humbly Submitted
pr order of the Com^{te}

Benj.^a Lynde.

The following persons are to be
 found at individual men for the first of the month
 Call at the residence of the
 John A. Edwards for the first of the month
 for the above it. That for the first of the month
 they should be found at the residence of the
 woman next evening for the first of the month
 Professor of the first of the month

John Pickering

J. C. Prescott
 To Woodbury
 West Haverhill
 Somerset
 Major & Smith

To Woodbury
 West Haverhill
 Somerset
 Major & Smith

REPORT OF COMMITTEE
RELATING TO
ACADIANS SETTLING IN THE PROVINCE.

31 JAN., 1765.

The Com^{tee} Appointed to take into consideration his Excell^y Message of the 25th Instant relative to the Acadians, now in the Province, beg leave to report, That they find the s^d People extreamly averse to settling within this Province. The Com^{tee} are therefore of opinion it would at present be to no Purpose to make them any offers of Land in order to a settlement. The Com^{tee} find that a large Number have left the Towns where they were placed to come to Boston in order to remove to the West Indies and that others had disposed of their Provisions & necessary Utensils & lost much of their Time in preparing for their Removal. The Com^{tee} further find that the Intent of his Excell^y Proclamation was to restrain all Persons from Contracting for the removal of his Maj^{ty} subjects in order to strengthen the Dominions of a Foreign Prince. Notwithstanding which the Com^{tee} find that the P. Acadians by means of their disappoinment are under necessitous Circumstances & in danger of Perrishing unless immediately relieved by this Court. The Com^{tee} therefore report it as their opinion that some Assistance be afforded to such of the Acadians as are so Circumstanced to relieve & support them during the Two following months.

31 Jan^{ry} 1765. Which is humbly Submitted
pr order of the Com^{te}

Benj.^a Lynde.

An agreement between the Town of Hoxton & John Woodburne
 the 4th day of the 12th of November 1638.

It is agreed to build a meeting house of 25 foot long by
 breadth of 12 foot 6 inches with a gallery underneath to the
 pews. One altar of timber of 12 foot long & 4 feet
 in height above the top of the building. The said window
 is to be of brick or stone. The building is to have six
 sufficient windows. 2 on each side & 2 at the end.
 & a pair of stairs to ascend to the gallery suitable to the
 altar. The building is to be covered with lead & galley
 & lead & may be covered with lead or iron. And all the
 to be sufficiently finished with daubing & plaster & under
 -pinned with stone or brick with rafters & all things necessary
 by the said John Woodburne. In consideration whereof
 the said John Woodburne is to give 63^l in money to be
 paid at 3 payments. The first payment 21^l at the beginning
 of the work. The 2nd payment 21^l the week for the said is
 wanted. The 3rd payment 21^l the week is to be paid at
 the finishing of the work. And it is agreed that the
 found by individual men that the said John Woodburne
 shall describe 3 more. You the town is to pay for
 the 1st be found by the said John Woodburne 3^l for
 the 2nd is to abate it. And the said John Woodburne
 does bind himself to finish it by the 15th day of the 4th
 month next ensuing by date hereof. In witness
 whereof the said John Woodburne has subscribed his name

John Woodburne

To: Endicott
 John Woodburne
 with Halborne
 Lawrence Smith
 Roger Smith

present. Out dated January of 12 both hands € 4 foot
 in eight about by box of five guildings. The last referred
 us to be of five or more. The six guildings is to four five
 hundred Nunsdorp. 2 on each side € 2 out for six.
 € 1 a row of Nunsdorp to afford for Galleries. Available to for
 the last five guildings as to be to used. not with a full
 to hand € but could you get to work left: this all for
 to be sufficient for printing of drawings & tables & books
 - payment of four or five of regular & all things another
 by the hand of John de Nunsdorp. In such situation another
 to be paid for in advance as to five 63 in money to be
 paid at 3 years. The first payment 21. all for beginning
 of the month of the 20 payment. 21. a note for five as
 made. The 3 payment of 21. a note for five paid at

HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS
OF THE
ESSEX INSTITUTE.

VOL. XXVII. OCT., NOV., DEC. Nos. 10, 11, 12.

THE FIRST CHURCH.

The first building erected for public worship in Salem, and indeed the first in New England by a religious society formed on the soil — for the Plymouth church was organized before it reached the country — stood at or near the northeasterly corner of the present first church structure on land now bounding and forming a part of Higginson Square, and once the property of Rev. Francis Higginson.

It is thought to have been erected in 1634 by George Norton, a London carpenter who came out with Higginson in 1629, and was a freeman May 14, 1634. His widow Mary married in 1660, Philip Fowler, the ancestor of Deacon Samuel P. Fowler. A meeting-house is mentioned in the records as early as Aug. 22, 1635.

In 1637, May 15, there was "underwriting" to raise money for the meeting-house, evidently not yet finished and probably getting too small; and in Jan., 1638, one Adams received 1£ 7s. 10d. for "daubing" of the same

and John Bushnell 7s. 4d. towards the "glassing" of the windows. On Dec. 31, 1638, it was in town meeting "Agreed that there shd forth wth an addition to the Meeting House be builded." And on the 4th of February next, which would be February, 1639, according to our reckoning, but was then computed as February 4, 1638, a contract was entered into between John Pickering and the authorities of the town to carry the vote into effect by the erection of an addition more than doubling the original capacity of the structure. It is the frame of the original meeting-house of 1634 which is now standing, sacredly preserved in the rear of Plummer Hall, an object of deserved veneration to thousands, and the contract for its enlargement, fortunately entered in full on the town records, we are now enabled through the liberality and antiquarian zeal of our corresponding member, Mr. John Woodbury of Boston, to reproduce in fac-simile by the stereotype process known as photogravure. The original in the town records, which differs in no particular save color from the reproduction, and which bears the signatures of the parties obviously written by their own hands, has been laboriously transcribed by Mr. William P. Upham, and we insert his rendering of it for the benefit of those readers who might not find the original easy of interpretation.

The agreem^t betweene the towne & John Pickeringe the 4th day of the 12th moneth 1638.

ffirst hee is to build a meetinge howse of 25 foote longe, the breadth of the old buildinge wth a gallerie answerable to the former: One Catted Chimney of 12 foote longe & 4 foote in height aboue the top of the buildinge. The back whereof is to be of brick or stone. This building is to haue six sufficient windowes, 2 on each side & 2 at the end, & a paire of staires to ascend the galleries suteable

to the former. This building is to be couered wth inch & halfe planck & inch board vpon that to meete close: And all this to be sufficientlie finished wth daubinge & glasse & vnderpinninge wth stone or brick wth cariadge & all things necessary by the said John Pickeringe: In consideration whereof the said John Pickering is to haue 63[£] in money to be paid at 3 paym^{ts}. The first payment 21[£] at the begininge of the worke. The 2^d paymt 21[£] when the frame is reared. The 3^d paymt is 21[£] w^{ch} is to be paid at the finishing of it. And it is agreed That if it be found by indifferent men that the said John Pickeringe hath deserued 3[£] more, Then the towne is to pay it him. If it be found the said John hath deserued 3[£] lesse hee is to abate it: And the said John Pickeringe doeth Couenent to finish it by the 15th day of the 4th moneth next ensuinge the date hereof.

In witness whereof both pties haue subscribed heerevnto.

Jo: Endecott
 Jo. Woodberry
 Will. Hathorne.
 Lawrence Leech.
 Roger Conant.

John Pickering.

It is a fair presumption that Mr. Pickering acting under this contract built the addition called for and which satisfied the requirements of the colony until 1670, when a new structure was provided covering ground a little westerly of the first, and three years later the first meeting house was removed and its timbers employed elsewhere in the building of a "school-house and watch-house."

On February 18, 1638-9, John Pickering was paid £26, and on July 8, £4 5s. more on this contract. The re-

mainder of the stipulated consideration may have been received in land. He got fifty acres the next month "at a private towne meeting."

Of the signers of the contract not one has failed to make himself honorably known in the history of the county through his own services or those of his descendants. Any biographical information about them would seem to be superfluous here.

ESSEX INSTITUTE:
OBITUARY NOTICES OF MEMBERS,
MAY, 1889—MAY, 1890.

WILLIAM G. BARTON, son of Gardner and Ann G. (Donaldson) Barton, died on Thursday, Jan. 23, 1890, at the home of his brother, J. Webb Barton, at Swan's Crossing, Danvers. He was born in Salem, April 4, 1851, and was educated here, leaving the High school in 1869 to assume a clerkship in the Salem National Bank. In 1872, he took a position in the first National Bank of Boston, where he remained until 1887, when he resigned on account of ill health and accepted a position as cashier for the Bay State Live Stock Co. in Kimball, Neb., thinking that a change of climate might be beneficial to him; but it was not so and he returned to Salem in the spring of 1889, greatly impaired in health.

Mr. Barton was a naturalist, a man of high character, of excellent attainments and a bright and interesting writer for the press. Most of his newspaper writings were for the *Salem Gazette*, though he also contributed articles to both the *Register* and *Observer*. His sketches, descriptive of animals were always in an enjoyable vein and several essays upon Beverly bridge attracted attention for that pleasant and observing vein that marked his best writings. For more than a year he wrote the book reviews of the *Gazette*, displaying the same conscientiousness and fidelity that marked his character and all his writings. He continued this until he went to Nebraska,

from which place he wrote occasional letters to the *Gazette*. Upon his return, though in very feeble health, his writings for this paper were regular and constant until within a few weeks of his death. Most of these articles were contributed under the title of "Round About" and over the signature of "Ancient." He was somewhat known as a poet and also wrote to some extent for the publications of the Institute; "Pigeons and the Pigeon Fancy" being the subject of one article and "Thoreau, Flagg and Burroughs," that of another. The latter was given as a lecture before the Institute, Mar. 16, 1885.

As a writer Mr. Barton revealed his ardent love for the works of nature. His writings, like his taste, were natural; they were the expressions of his own thoughts and his words were clothed with his own cheerfulness and often with a quiet sense of humor that was predominant with him.

He was a man of sterling moral qualities and of strong religious instincts and impulses. He had a marked religious nature united with a clear mind that found it hard to accept things that could not be argued out to the conclusive acceptance of an intellect such as his was.

His line of ancestry in this country began with Dr. John Barton, a physician of England who settled in Salem in 1676, continued through Samuel² and Elizabeth Barton whose son Samuel Barton³ born Sept. 9, 1738, married Margaret Gardner in 1764. Their son John,⁴ born in 1774, married Mary Webb, daughter of Benjamin Webb, Oct. 2, 1802, and was the father of Gardner Barton⁵ who was born July 23, 1815, and who married Ann Donaldson, June 23, 1840.

NANCY DAVIS COLE, widow of Thomas Cole, daughter of Joel and Abigail Gay, and adopted daughter of Icha-

bod Tucker (for many years clerk of the courts of Essex County) was born in Roxbury, Jan. 19, 1795 and died in Salem, Jan. 13, 1890.

Mrs. Cole was closely associated with all that was best in the social life of Salem for three-quarters of a century. The house of Ichabod Tucker was the centre of a wide hospitality. Here his adopted daughter met the eminent lawyers who gave distinction to the Essex Bar in the earlier years of this century. Mr. Tucker was a steadfast upholder of religious institutions, an active member of his own (the North) church, well read as were most of the leading lawyers and jurists of this commonwealth of half a century ago in the theological discussions of their day. From these circumstances the best known clergymen of the vicinity of Salem, Boston and Cambridge, especially of the Unitarian sect, became frequent visitors at the house of Mr. Tucker.

Later, by her marriage with Mr. Cole, a teacher of note in Salem, who took a warm interest in microscopical and other scientific research, she was brought into yet closer association with the organizers and friends of the Historical Society, the Natural History Society and the Essex Institute, of all which Mr. Tucker had been a faithful promoter from their beginning, and in all of which she had already shown an active interest from her youth. Taking note of their struggles, necessities and transformations, she lent them an unflagging support, and at her death left substantial proofs of her desire for their future prosperity in generous gifts in memory of her foster-father and of her husband.

In this intellectual society Mrs. Cole held no inferior place. She possessed a clear and vigorous understanding, read the best literature of her period, took a deep and serious interest in the theological discussions which for

fifty years shook and rent the Congregational churches of New England, entered with hearty sympathy and an unreserved committal into the philanthropic movements which sought freedom for the slave, the relief of pauperism, the employment of the idle, the industrial education of the young, contributing with open-handed liberality to all wise charities, and all measures aiming at the intellectual and moral education of society. The poor had always easy access to her, and a persuasive advocate for their relief spoke for them in her own quick, pitying sympathy.

But she was no impulsive sentimentalist. Rather lacking in imagination than credulous and overtrustful, she gave time and thought as well as money and emotion to the calls of needy humanity. Of pronounced individuality, strong and constant in her friendships, strict in her sense of justice, not accustomed to bow at once to public opinion, sturdy and fearless in siding with the minority when she thought that side had the best of the argument, few women of the past two generations have laid the community, in the midst of which she spent her long and active life, under a larger debt of obligation.

Religiously, she was a life-long seeker of more light, by conviction a firm Unitarian, and as a member of the North church in Salem, she gave to its fellowship, freely, of time, money and counselling wisdom, and better than all else the example of a consistent, dignified, whole-hearted consecration of life to doing good.

Mrs. Cole on her father's side was descended from John Gay who emigrated to America about 1630; settled first at Watertown, admitted freeman May 3, 1635, and with others of Watertown, was one of the founders of Dedham. He died in March, 1688; Joanna, his wife, died Aug. 14, 1691. The following is the line:—John,² born May 6, 1651, married Feb. 13, 1679, Rebecca Baron, and died

Nov. 12, 1731; Hezekiah,³ born June 30, 1694, married Elizabeth — and died Sept. 2, 1758; William,⁴ born Dec. 3, 1730, married Sarah Wright and Margaret Lewis; Joel,⁵ born May 31, 1767, married Abigail Baker Davis, — and died Dec. 19, 1800.

On her mother's side, her emigrant ancestor was William Davis who it is said came from Wales about 1635. He was married three times and by his third wife Jane —, had Ichabod Davis who was baptized April 1, 1676, married Bethiah Pepper and whose son Jacob Davis was born Oct. 8, 1706, married Jemima Scott and died April 16, 1752. Their son Jacob Davis born Sept., 1742, married Dorothea Baker and it was their daughter Abigail Baker Davis who married Joel Gay.

Ichabod Tucker, who adopted Mrs. Cole when her father died, was a cousin of her mother, Mr. Tucker's mother being Martha Davis, a sister to Jacob Davis, Mrs. Cole's grandfather.

DANIEL PORTER GALLOUPE, son of Israel and Betsey (Ross) Galloupe, was born in Topsfield, Jan. 20, 1807, and died in Lowell, May 3, 1890. He was educated at the Topsfield Academy, but in the autumn of 1829, at the age of twenty-two, began his career as teacher at Beverly, West Farms, although he returned to the Academy and graduated from there in 1830, when he read an essay on "The Colonization of Society."

Mr. Galloupe next taught at Danvers Plains, then at several other schools until Oct. 10, 1836, when he came to Salem from the Briscoe School, Beverly, taking charge of the Hacker School and performing the duties of principal of that school, to the general satisfaction of the people for the seventeen years which he remained here. Aside from his connection with the schools of the city, he

was highly esteemed as a citizen as well as in the church which he attended, being superintendent of the Crombie St. Sunday School for many years. He was also interested in the various literary and educational societies of Salem.

In April, 1853, he removed to Lowell and became principal of the Varnum school where he remained twenty-five years. In 1880 he was elected as superintendent of the Dracut schools, retaining that position until within three years of his death, when, as his own memorandum says, he closed his school life. He married Mary Ropes of Salem, Mass., March 23, 1837, who died at Lowell, April 13, 1891, æ. 78 yrs., 2 mos., 15 da. His will contained several public bequests.

His emigrant ancestor was John, son of John and —, daughter of Rev. Thomas Crabbe, of Strode, Co. Dorset, England.¹ He was ward of Sir Giles Strangeway during his minority, and was educated at a military school in Holland.

While at school he formed a life-long friendship with Capt. John Mason, who followed him here in 1632; thence he removed to Connecticut.

Master Galloupe was descended from Capt. John through :—John,² jr., and Hannah Lake; John³ and Elizabeth Harris; Thomas,⁴ and Love Curtis; William⁵ and Hepsibath Smith; Amos⁶ and Anna Porter; Israel⁷ and Betsey Ross.

HENRY GARDNER, a well-known merchant and highly esteemed citizen of Salem, died on Monday, Jan. 20, 1890, at his residence No. 24 Chestnut St. He was born in Salem, Sept. 26, 1809, and was the son of John and Sally (West) Gardner. He received his early education

¹ Heraldic Journal.

at the excellent private school of the late Samuel H. Archer, which was located on the hill close by the First Baptist church. On leaving school he entered a counting-room and continued through life a merchant, conducting his business in Boston while residing in Salem.

Mr. Gardner inherited the parental farm which bears his name and where he resided in summer. He was an honored and trusted citizen, but avoided all public offices, confining himself to the faithful performance of his duties as a private citizen.

He did an extensive business with the East Indies and with South America, making several trips personally to the South American ports as supercargo. At one time he was the largest importer of Manilla goods in the country and has always been an acknowledged authority in that branch of commerce. He was noted as a statistician. Among the vessels which sailed in his service, were the ship *Herald* and the bark *Hazard*.

He was a descendant of Thomas Gardner, who was overseer of the plantation at Gloucester and came over with Roger Conant, through the following persons:—Samuel Gardner² who married Mary White and died in Oct., 1689; Abel Gardner,³ a merchant of Salem who was born in 1673, married Sarah Porter and died Nov. 10, 1739; Jonathan Gardner⁴, a Salem merchant who married Elizabeth Gardner and died in 1783; Capt. John Gardner⁵ also a merchant of Salem, who married Sarah Derby and died Jan. 3, 1816; and John Gardner⁶ who was born Aug. 12, 1770, married Mary West and died Aug. 25, 1847.

Many of his ancestors being merchants, he naturally inherited a taste for mercantile life. He married Elizabeth Gillis, daughter of James D. and Lydia (Richardson) Gillis.

DR. CHARLES HADDOCK died in Beverly on Thursday Oct. 10, 1889, his death not being unexpected after the recent shock of apoplexy. He was born in Hanover N. H., July 14, 1822, and was the son of Rev. Charles Brickett and Susan Saunders (Lang) Haddock.

His father was a professor in Dartmouth College from which he graduated in 1816; the son taking his degree of A.M. from the same college in 1844. He studied medicine at the College of Surgeons and Physicians in New York city and at Dartmouth Medical College, graduating M.D. at the latter in 1846. He entered upon his practice as a physician in a small New Hampshire town, was assistant physician at the Insane Asylum in Concord and went into practice at Beverly, Mass., Nov. 25, 1848, residing there until his death, winning a high reputation for his medical skill and his knowledge of surgery.

Dr. Haddock was a member of the Massachusetts and Essex South District Medical Societies, was surgeon of the Eighth Regiment Massachusetts volunteers during the nine months campaign in the Carolinas and was surgeon of the Second Corps of Cadets for several years. He had been medical examiner for the Beverly district since the office was created and was chairman of the U. S. Pension examiners.

He was a genial man, social in his tastes, a keen sportsman and a lover of the woods. As a surgeon he stood among the most skilful and his opinion was often sought. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity and chapter. He married Sarah Ellen daughter of Capt. Michael Whitney of Beverly.

WILLIAM DUDLEY PICKMAN died very suddenly Friday afternoon, Feb. 28, 1890, while calling upon a friend of

Commonwealth avenue, Boston. He was born in Salem, Jan. 6, 1819, and was the son of Dudley Leavitt and Catherine (Saunders) Pickman. He was educated in the Salem schools and entered upon an active mercantile career very early in life, sailing one voyage as supercargo to Calcutta and then entering his father's counting-room.

In 1839 he formed a partnership with Benjamin Stone and the Messrs. Silsbee and from that time until the present, more than half a century, the firm has continued in mercantile trade with "the farthest point of the rich East," with Calcutta and other ports of India. Among the ships owned by the firm were the Aurora, Sumatra, Sooloo, and Mindora. Mr. Stone retired from the firm some years ago and of late years Mr. Pickman had been associated with Messrs. John H. and George Z. Silsbee, his son Dudley L. Pickman and Mr. George H. Allen. The house has always retained a counting-room in Salem even when its business was transferred to Boston.

Mr. Pickman removed from Salem in 1865; he was a man of high integrity and held a position of great influence, possessing great mental activity and ability to plan wisely and execute promptly. He was married June 12, 1849, to Caroline Silsbee, daughter of Zachariah F. and Mary (Boardman) Silsbee.

He was a descendant from Benjamin Pickman who came here from England in 1661, married Elizabeth Hardy in 1667 and died in Dec. 1708; Benjamin² who was born Jan. 28, 1673, married first a Miss Haskett and second, Abigail Lindall in 1705 and died in April 1719; Benjamin,³ born Jan. 28, 1708, married Love Rawlins in Oct. 1731 and died Aug. 20, 1773; William⁴ who was born March 12, 1748, married Mary Leavitt and died Nov. 5, 1815; Dudley Leavitt Pickman,⁵ born in 1779, married Catherine Saunders, Sept. 6, 1810, and died Nov. 7, 1846.

CHARLES C. REDMOND, who died Sept. 15, 1889, was born in Solon, Me., April 8, 1850, and was the son of Peter and Nancy Redmond. When only fifteen years of age he joined the United States army, serving with company F, 2nd battalion, 17th infantry, at Hart's Island, N. Y., and at Detroit, Mich. His leisure moments were devoted to study and improvement. He was a very observing man and the experience he passed through during the war attended him through life. He was fond of relating little incidents of discipline to which the regulars were subjected and was quite an interesting writer; his descriptions of army life and trips to historical grounds, served for a series of articles which he contributed to the *Salem Gazette* and which were written in a very pleasing style.

It was as an artist that Mr. Redmond was best known. He came to Salem about 1876 and engaged in the business of sign and ornamental painting; he was an artist by nature and being a quiet, persistent worker he soon began to make a mark for himself by his sketches. Then his portraits began to attract attention and he gained prominence from a splendid likeness of a well-known Salem man. One of his best portraits, however, was that of General Sheridan now hung in the council chamber.

Mr. Redmond visited Europe in 1883 in pursuit of his studies, spending a year to great advantage, studying the works of great masters. He acquired a knowledge of the French language and could speak it quite fluently. He had also a knowledge of music and was fond of violin playing.

To several of the art exhibitions of the Institute, he was a large contributor. He was a member of various fraternal societies of Salem.

CHARLES AUGUSTUS ROPES, who died Mar. 19, 1890, was

the son of Capt. Benjamin and Frances (Wilkins) Ropes and was born in Salem, Mar. 14, 1818; received his education in the Salem schools and was a graduate of the High school in the class of 1833. His father was with Gen. Miller at Lundy's Lane.

He was a brother of Messrs. Reuben W. and Ripley Ropes with whom he was years ago associated in business in New York and Salem. They were at one time engaged in Buenos Ayres trade, importing and exporting and dealing largely in hides; their place of business was Peabody's wharf whence their freight packets sailed. During their earlier partnership, Mr. Ropes went to Buenos Ayres in which city his brother Henry attended to the business of the firm. They also started in the grain business and it was during or soon after the Civil War that he engaged in business on his own account and of late years had been conducting it in company with his sons.

Mr. Ropes served in the Common Council in 1859 and was a member of the School Committee for ten or twelve successive years beginning with 1862. He was for years a member and officer of the Salem Cadets in which corps he always maintained a lively interest. Was a devoted member of the Universalist Society for many years, a incorporator and trustee of the Salem Hospital, was officially connected with the Old Ladies' Home and took great interest in all Salem charitable institutions. He was a man of integrity of character and of great industry; was always interested in the business welfare of Salem and was an active member of the first Board of Trade formed here.

Mr. Ropes was a man thoughtful of, and strongly devoted to, his friends as well as his relatives. He wrote a letter nearly every day to his brothers in New York and they to him. While his mother lived, he made it a point to visit her every day at the homestead where he was born in

Williams street. After her death he was equally attentive to his aunt (his mother's sister) visiting her every day until her death at the age of ninety-five years. He was a man of strong and decided opinions and through life a staunch and firm adherent to the principles of the Democratic party and was high in the councils of that party though constantly refusing to accept or run for office. He married, first, Mary Anne Barker and for his second wife, Lucinda Whipple.

ELEAZER WHEELOCK RIPLEY ROPES, who died in Brooklyn on Sunday, May 18, 1890, only two months after his brother Charles A. Ropes with whom he was formerly in business, was born in Salem, Sept. 30, 1820, and received his education here. At the age of ten years, he became carrier for the *Salem Register* and is remembered for his faithfulness in that trust, as are also several of his brothers. What has been said of the business relations of his brother will apply largely to him.

While in Salem he was superintendent of the East Church Sunday School; was a member of the Common Council in 1853 and 1863 and an alderman in 1857 and 1859. Mr. Ropes was an excellent, upright and energetic man and displayed the qualities that made him such from his boyhood. He married, Oct. 22, 1846, Elizabeth Graves.

About 1863 he removed to Brooklyn, N. Y., where he was president of the Brooklyn Union for Christian Work and became an alderman in 1872, subsequently one of the supervisors of Kings County and a member of the state board of commissioners for public charities, doing very efficient work in remedying crying evils and abuses. In 1881 Mayor Low appointed him commissioner of public works while he was still state charity commissioner and

president of the Brooklyn Trust Company. That same year he was also nominated as the citizens' candidate for mayor at a mass meeting at which Mr. Beecher made a stirring speech and he accepted, but later withdrew in favor of Hon. Seth Low.

In his death, Brooklyn lost one of its greatest philanthropists. During a long public career he was a leader in every movement having for its object the reformation of abuses and the advancement of Brooklyn and its citizens.

Funeral services were held in the Church of Our Saviour, Brooklyn, and also at the residence of his brother in Salem.¹

MRS. REBECCA A. SILSBEE, wife of Mr. John H. Silsbee, whom she married May 15, 1838, died in Salem, Thursday, April 17, 1890, after an illness of six weeks. She was the daughter of Pickering and Rebecca (Jenks) Dodge and was born in Salem, Dec. 21, 1819. She was one of those joyous natures with whom one could never associate the thought of death.

To aid and cheer poor and discouraged mortals along the way of life was her delight and she was widely known for her broad charity and her noble work for the poor. She was identified with very many of the charitable movements in Salem, and to her, perhaps more than to any other one person, many of them owed their success in their chosen field. Probably no lady was better known to all classes of citizens, from the humblest to the highest walk in life and none held more firmly their confidence and regard; but probably countless are the charities and kindnesses of which there is no earthly record.

Mrs. Silsbee had a most original mind and witty tongue

¹ See Ropes Genealogy, Hist. Coll., Vols. vii, viii, ix.

and was always an ideal hostess, charming and entertaining, as attentive to the dull or unpretentious visitor as to the great ones of Salem. She not only kept up with the times, but was abreast with them and interested in all musical and literary schemes. For years she led a class of ladies in literature, which its members prized as well for its leadership as for its social value, and this up to her last sickness. She was a member of the North (Unitarian) Church in Salem.

Mrs. Silsbee's genealogy on her father's side may be traced from William Dodge who came to Salem in 1629 from Dorsetshire, was made freeman Apr. 17, 1637, and was one of the founders of the church in Beverly in 1667. His son, Captain William Dodge,² baptized Oct. 4, 1640, married Mary, daughter of Roger Conant and widow of John Balch, and died March 24, 1720; Joshua Dodge was born Aug. 29, 1669, married Joanna Larkin and died Apr. 15, 1694; Joshua Dodge,⁴ born in Beverly, Sept. 23, 1694, married Hannah Rayment, June 14, 1716, and died Dec. 20, 1771; Israel Dodge,⁵ born Feb. 10, 1739, married Lucia Pickering, sister of Timothy Pickering of Washington's military family during the period of the revolution, and a member of his cabinet during his eight years' administration, and died Oct. 3, 1822; Pickering Dodge,⁶ born April 6, 1778, married Rebecca Jenks Nov. 5, 1801, and died Aug. 16, 1833.

On her mother's side, from Joseph Jenks who came from Hammersmith, Eng., and died in March, 1683. He was interested in the establishment of the Saugus Iron works in 1643, the first in the country, and made the die which coined the first "Pine Tree shilling" of Massachusetts. His son John Jenks,² born July 27, 1660, married Sarah Merriam and died in 1698; John Jenks,³ born April 6, 1697, married Elizabeth Barry and died in 1724; John

Jenks,⁴ born in 1725, married Rebecca Newhall, Dec. 7, 1749, and died in 1762; Daniel Jenks,⁵ married Mary Masury, May 9, 1780, and died Feb. 25, 1834; Rebecca Jenks,⁶ born Feb. 19, 1781, married Pickering Dodge and died March 30, 1851.

WILLIAM SILSBEE, was born in Salem, May 17, 1813, and died on the 8th of January, 1890, in the place of his birth. He was fitted for college in the private schools of John Clark and Rev. Allen Putnam, entering college at Cambridge in the year 1828 with sixteen other Salem boys (one of them a brother) making about one fourth of the class. Eleven of this class of 1832 became Unitarian ministers. Mr. Silsbee entered the Divinity school at Cambridge in 1833, having there as classmates among others, Theodore Parker, John S. Dwight, George E. Ellis and Abiel Abbott Livermore.

In 1840 Mr. Silsbee was ordained minister of the Unitarian society in Walpole, N. H. His longest settlements were one of eight years in Northampton, Mass., and one of nearly twenty years in Trenton, N. J. He resigned his pastorate in Trenton near the end of 1887, and early in 1889 returned to Salem where he lived only about a year. Though he attained a good old age, nearly seventy-seven years, his health for many years was not firm, obliging him frequently to pass the winters in the south.

Mr. Silsbee's ancestors "followed the seas" and were merchants. His father and his brothers made voyages to foreign lands. He seemed to have a taste that way himself at one time judging by his favorite reading. Robinson Crusoe entranced him, and a collection of "Mavor's Voyages and Travels" in *twenty volumes*, a book which he never saw except in his father's house, stood above all the rest in its attractiveness.

This preference was but temporary, however. A man-

ifest predilection showed itself in him early for the ministry, and no man ever entered upon that office with a purer consecration, or a more gracious unquestioned spiritual adaptation. A scholarly refinement and literary taste were in him joined with a philanthropy broad and sympathetic. His library in its selected material, its size (for a not rich and often moving minister), its orderly arrangement and carefully kept shelves and volumes, showed the genuine book-lover. While in the Divinity school he joined his classmate Le Baron Russell in persuading a Boston publisher to issue Carlyle's *Sartor Resartus* before it had appeared in book form in England. In college Dr. Charles Follen inspired him with a warm interest in the study of the German language and literature. This interest extended to other languages, and it was along these lines that his studies chiefly lay in after years.

In manners Mr. Silsbee was a model of courtesy and kindness. In this he was the same towards all. The humblest received the same respectful consideration from him as the highest. His was not a manner put on. It was from the quality of his inmost being. All the best characteristics of the preacher and the pastor had also here their root. He put his heart into his work. He put himself into it. He produced the impression upon all who knew him that he was a born minister.

In the pulpit he won attention and sympathy by his reverent spirit, his manifest sincerity, his carefully considered and conscientiously expressed thought, as in the common intercourse of life he won the good will and confidence of all by his stainless integrity and his uniformly considerate kindness to all with whom he had to do in all the walks of life.¹

HENRY D. SULLIVAN, who died in Paris, Aug. 29, 1889,

¹See Silsbee Genealogy, Hist. Coll., Vol. xvii.

was the son of Rev. Thomas R. and Charlotte C. (Blake) Sullivan, was born in Boston June 20, 1841, educated in the schools of that city and entered mercantile life in the commission house of Minot and Hooper where he continued for several years. He was an active member of the New England Guards at the outbreak of the war and raised a company for Col. Francis Lee's regiment, the Forty-Fourth Mass. At the age of twenty-one, Aug. 22, 1862, he was commissioned captain, going with the regiment to North Carolina, embarking in the steamer transport Merrimack at Boston and arriving at Washington, D. C., Oct. 26, 1862.

At the close of the war he came to Salem with Mr. Edmund Dwight and entered the service of the Naumkeag Steam Cotton Company as its clerk. About 1877, he was made its treasurer and filled that position until his death with honor to himself and to the great acceptance of the directors and stockholders.

With his brother, Mr. Russell Sullivan, he travelled abroad, joining Mr. Corcoran and spending a winter on the Nile and then with his brother went to Paris to obtain surgical aid. Mr. Sullivan was never married. He was a member of the Loyal Legion of Massachusetts and of the Eastern Yacht Club and was a director of the Salem National Bank.

His father, Rev. Thomas Russell Sullivan, was a graduate of Harvard College in 1817, of the Divinity School in 1820, ordained at Keene, N. H., in 1825, removed to Boston and opened a private school which he continued to his death. He was a son of Captain John Langdon Sullivan who was the son of James Sullivan who was Governor of Massachusetts in 1807 and 1808 and was the son of John Sullivan the emigrant.

A ROUGH SUBJECT INDEX

TO THE

PUBLICATIONS OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE : PROCEEDINGS, v. 1-6 ;
BULLETIN, v. 1-22 ; HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS, v. 1-27.

BY GARDNER M. JONES.

The heavy faced type indicates the volume, and the lighter faced the page. **P** stands for Proceedings, **B** for Bulletin, **C** for Historical collections. A few volumes contain a double paging but it is thought the method of reference will be clear.

This index was made for the Salem Public Library, and not with the intention of publication. It is not claimed that it is complete, references being made to the more important articles only. In the absence of a complete index, however, it was thought that it might be useful to all those having occasion to consult the Institute publications.

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-------------------------------------|
| Actien. B5 : 17. | Almanacs and their authors. |
| Active, Ship. C7 : 211. | C8 : 28, 75, 101, 158, 193 ; |
| Agassiz Rock. B6 : 158. | C14 : 81, 212, 242. |
| Agawam Indians. C4 : 225. | — Old Farmer's. C12 : 246. |
| Alewives of Wenham Lake. | — Thomas. C12 : 243. |
| B3 : 88. | — Interleaved, Extracts from, |
| Allen, John F. C14 : 272. | 1727-49. C2 : 64. |
| Allen, William. C1 : 187. | America, Ship. C7 : 207. |
| Allen family. C24 : 223, | Ames, Nathaniel. C14 : 81. |
| 302 ; C25 : 44 ; C27 : | Amesbury field meeting. P3 : |
| 31. | 258 ; B5 : 104. |

- Andean medal. **B20**: 57; **B21**: 95.
- Andover field meeting. **P5**: 155; **B11**: 145.
- Andrew, Gov. John A. **C27**: 1.
- Ann, Cape, First settlement. **C19**: 81.
- Annisquam. **C21**: 176.
- field meeting. **B4**: 118; **B16**: 146.
- laboratory. **B16**: 149.
- third parish. **B4**: 124.
- Anostomus. **B22**: 15.
- Ants, Conflict of. **P5**: com. 14.
- Mexican. **P6**: com. 1.
- Apple. **P2**: 341.
- Appleton, Daniel. **C3**: 8.
- Appleton, John. **C2**: 216.
- Apprentice and master, Relations of. **C11**: 74, 235.
- Aqueduct, Salem and Danvers. **C2**: 105; **C6**: 43.
- Arachnids. **P6**: com. 10.
- Archæology of Kentucky. **B7**: 2.
- of Tennessee. **B10**: 72.
- Mexican sculpture. **B9**: 69.
- Archer, Jonathan, Letter from Mill prison. **C6**: 113.
- Archery, Arrow release. **B17**: 145.
- Architecture, Old colonial and other. **B12**: 56.
- Army worm. **P3**: 193.
- Arrow release. **B17**: 145.
- Art, Ancient American, Conventionalism in. **B18**: 155.
- Theory and practice of. **B8**: 9.
- exhibition, 1875. **B7**: 57, 99, 151.
- Asbury Grove field meeting. **P5**: 53; **B9**: 139; **B16**: 152.
- Ashby family. **C16**: 88.
- Attwood, Charles, *vs.* Wm. Baker. **C11**: 74, 235.
- Atwood, Rev. E. S. **B20**: 151.
- Poem at Essex Institute anniversary. **B5**: 66.
- Azores, Cryptogams of. **P2**: 134.
- Bahamas, Reptiles, etc. **B20**: 101.
- Baker, Wm. *vs.* Charles Attwood. **C11**: 74, 235.
- Balch, John. **C1**: 151.
- Balch, William. **C4**: 167.
- Balistes. **B22**: 53.
- Banvard, Rev. Joseph. **B20**: 153.
- Baptisms. See Salem, First Church; Peabody.
- Barden, Rev. Stillman. **C7**: 213.
- Barnard, Thomas. **C4**: 274.
- Barr, Capt. James. **C27**: 123.
- Bartholomew, Henry. **C2**: 161.

- Barton, Wm. G. **C27**: 187.
- Batchelder, Jacob. **C14**: 275.
- Batrachians, North American. **B16**: 3; **B20**: 90.
- from Caymans and Bahamas. **B20**: 101.
- of Texas and Mexico. **B19**: 119.
- West Indian. **B19**: 13.
- Beachmont field meeting. **B8**: 54.
- Becket, Retire. **C7**: 207.
- Becket family. **C8**: 139.
- Bees, Humble, Habits of. **P4**: com. 98.
- of New England. **P4**: com. 107.
- Leaf-cutting. **P4**: com. 105.
- Bengal, Santhals of. **B19**: 95.
- Bentley, Rev. William. **C4**: 277; **C17**: 243.
- Berlin, Government of. **B21**: 53.
- Berry, Thomas. **C3**: 9.
- Bertram, John. **C21**: 81.
- Bertram, Joseph H. M. **C14**: 284.
- Beverley, England. **B20**: 7.
- Beverly. **B20**: 1.
- First settlement. **C25**: 160.
- Houses standing, 1723-51. **C6**: 46, 109, 165.
- Miscellaneous memoranda. **C5**: 275.
- Deaths. **C5**: 16, 94, 143, 231.
- Beverly field meeting at Stanley's Grove. **P4**: 132.
- shore. **C19**: 75.
- First Church, Objections to Mr. Champney's settlement. **C6**: 166.
- See also Chipman Hill; Montserrat.
- Beverly, North, Church. **B3**: 90.
- Epitaphs. **C24**: 109.
- field meeting. **P4**: 47; **B3**: 77, 81.
- Beverly Farms field meeting. **P2**: 410; **P5**: 161.
- Bible, Botany of the. **B2**: 1.
- Bicknell, Edwin. **C14**: 280.
- Birds, Ornithology of U. S., History. **F2**: 327.
- Changes produced by civilization. **P3**: 31.
- Habits, etc., of duck hawk. **P4**: com. 153.
- New forms of American. **B5**: 197.
- of Essex Co. **P1**: 201.
- of Mass. **P4**: com. 48; **B10**: 3.
- of Springfield, Mass. **P4**: com. 48.
- of New England. **P5**: 249.
- of Maine. **P3**: 136.
- of Grand Menan. **B5**: 28.
- of Hudson Highlands. **B10**: 166; **B11**: 43, 154, 189; **B12**: 11, 109; **B13**: 75.

- Birds of Illinois. **B8**: 90; **B9**: 32.
 — of Minnesota. **P6**: com. 113.
 — of Colorado. **B5**: 174.
 — of Salt Lake valley. **B5**: 168.
 — along Central Pacific R. R. **B6**: 169; **B7**: 10, 30.
 — of Hamilton, Canada West. **P5**: com. 79.
 — of Lesser Antilles. **B11**: 39.
 — of Brazil. **B8**: 78.
- Births. See Hamilton; Lynn; Rowley; Salem.
- Bishop, Bridget. **C2**: 139.
- Blackfish. **B6**: 22.
- Blaney family. **C16**: 90.
- Bleaching. **B18**: 1.
- Blythe family. **C16**: 95.
- Boston, Siege of. **C3**: 51, 133, 167, 219; **C13**: 153.
 — Orderly book of regiment for defence, 1777-78. **C13**: 115, 237; **C14**: 60, 110, 188.
 — tea-party. **B5**: 208; **C12**: 197.
- Botanists of Essex Co. **B12**: 87.
- Botany, Progress, 1834-84. **B16**: 122.
 — Buds and branches. **B14**: 63.
 — Dissemination of seeds. **B13**: 121.
- Botany, Fertilization of flowers. **B6**: 109.
 — Instinct of plants. **P3**: 41.
 — Spring flowers. **B14**: 74.
 — Plants in flower, May 1, 1871. **B3**: 59.
 — Plants in flower before May 1, 1886. **B18**: 95.
 — Localities of wild plants in Salem. **B2**: 97.
 — Hydrothyria venosa. **P1**: 188.
 — Pitcher plant. **B5**: 138.
 — Victoria regia **P1**: 81.
 — Wild columbine. **P1**: 268.
 — of the Bible. **B2**: 1.
 — Plants mentioned in New England's rarities. **P2**: 95.
 — Plants of Salem and vicinity. **P2**: 232.
 — Flora of Essex Co. **B12**: 81.
 — Rarer plants of Essex Co. **P1**: 270.
 — Woody plants of Essex Co. **B11**: 72.
 — Plants of Groveland. **B15**: 133.
 — Flora of South Georgetown. **B15**: 107.
 — Flora of Nahant. **P2**: 272.
 — Flora of Oak Island. **B14**: 141.
 — Flora of Texas. **B10**: 86.

- Botany, Flora of Hawaiian Islands. **P5**: com. 113, 161, 233; **P6**: 105.
 — See also, Cryptogams; Plants; Weeds.
 Boulders, Agassiz Rock. **B6**: 158.
 — Phaeton Rock. **B1**: 59.
 — See also, Ship Rock.
 Bowers family. **C16**: 94.
 Boxford dwellings. **C26**: 130; **C27**: 59.
 — match factory. **B13**: 159.
 — mining and smelting. **C25**: 295.
 — field meeting. **B9**: 99; **B13**: 157.
 Boxford, East, field meeting. **P3**: 81.
 Boynton family. **C20**: 63.
 Bradbury, Thomas. **C2**: 219.
 Bradford field meeting. **B2**: 86, 104; **B12**: 130; **B20**: 36.
 Bradford Academy. **B12**: 130.
 Bradstreet, Anne, Will of. **C4**: 185.
 Bradstreet house, Cut of. **C4**: 185.
 Branch Church, Salem. **C3**: 272; **C11**: 241.
 Bray family. **C7**: 244; **C8**: 82.
 Bridge, Groveland and Haverhill. **B4**: 98.
 Briggs, Elijah. **C6**: 174.
 Briggs, Enos. **C6**: 171.
 Brooks, Rev. Charles T. **B15**: 77; **C21**: 1.
 — Poem, A mountain ramble. **B9**: 166.
 Brooks family. **C21**: 24.
 Brown, William B. **C7**: 255.
 Browne, Benjamin F. **C13**: 81.
 Browne family. **C8**: 33, 225.
 Buds and branches. **B14**: 63.
 Burials. See Hamilton; Rowley.
 — See also, Deaths.
 Burroughs, John. **C22**: 53.
 Butterflies of New England. **P3**: 161.
 Byfield field meeting. **B7**: 113.
 Cabot, Andrew. **C4**: 275.
 Cabot, John. **C4**: 275.
 California, Early days. **B6**: 13.
 — Early days and rapid growth. **C12**: 104.
 — Early voyage to. **C12**: 124.
 — Invertebrata. **B21**: 99.
 — Song. **C12**: 106.
 Cambridge excursion. **B13**: 115.
 Canada, Birds of. **P5**: com. 79.
 — expedition, 1758. **C12**: 132.

- Canada expedition, 1759, Wood's journal. **C19**: 61, 143, 183; **C20**: 156, 198, 289; **C21**: 63.
- Canker worm. **P3**: 291.
- Carcinological notes. **B14**: 105.
- Caridea of North America. **B10**: 53.
- Carlton, Oliver. **C20**: 241.
- Cassin, John. **B1**: 15.
- Cave, Mammoth. **B6**: 191.
- Caves of Kentucky. **C7**: 2.
- Caymans, Reptiles, etc. **B20**: 101.
- Centennial exhibition, Phila. **B9**: 1.
- Centennial Grove field meeting. **B10**: 113.
- Cetaceans. **P6**: com. 121.
- Chalcinus. **B22**: 1.
- Champney, Rev. Joseph. **C6**: 166.
- Chapman family. **C16**: 95.
- Characines. **B22**: 1, 49.
- Charter St. burial ground, Inscriptions. **C13**: 67, 107.
- Chebacco field meeting. **P3**: 28; **B5**: 129; **B7**: 105; **B10**: 113; **B13**: 35.
- Cheever family. **C5**: 236.
- Chelsea excursion. **B13**: 166.
- Chesapeake and Shannon, song. **B20**: 87.
- Chicago Academy of Science. **B3**: 135.
- Chicago Historical Society. **B3**: 138.
- China. **B13**: 52.
- Chipman, Rev. John. **B3**: 90.
- Chipman family. **C11**: 263.
- Chipman Hill. **C8**: 118.
- Chitons. **B5**: 152; **B6**: 124.
- Choate, John. **C3**: 10.
- Choate, Rufus. **C17**: 159; **C26**: 11.
- Choate bridge, Ipswich, Verses on. **C7**: 34.
- Christmas. **B4**: 3.
- Church of England and the Popham colony. **C5**: 177.
- City government, Berlin. **B21**: 53.
- Clark, Rev. Peter. **C1**: 61.
- Clark family. **C26**: 59.
- Clarke family. **C16**: 241.
- Cleaveland, John, journal. **C12**: 85, 179; **C13**: 53.
- Cleveland, Josiah. **C24**: 140.
- Cleopatra's barge. **C7**: 213; **C25**: 81.
- Clergymen of Salem, time of revolution. **P2**: 121.
- Cleveland, George, First voyage to Japan. **C2**: 166.
- Climatology of the U. S. **B18**: 15.
- Clouds, formation of cumulus. **P4**: 133.
- Clough, Gibson, account book. **C15**: 63.
- journal. **C3**: 99, 195.
- Cobwebs. **B9**: 67.

- Codfish in Mass. history. **C8**: 129.
- Coins, American. **C1**: 154; **C2**: 45, 99, 153, 205, 253, 292; **C3**: 32, 140; **C5**: 30.
- Spurious American. **C4**: 140
- Spanish. **C2**: 292; **C3**: 140.
- Cole, Mrs. N. D. **C27**: 188.
- Color, Theory of. **B5**: 17.
- Columbine. **P1**: 268.
- Comb manufacture. **B7**: 26.
- Commerce of Salem, 1626-1740. **C1**: 67, 117, 157.
- See also, Trade.
- Common. See Salem common.
- Conant, Roger. **C1**: 145.
- Conchology, of Salem. **P2**: 187.
- Shells collected at Swampscot, Lynn, etc. **P1**: 25.
- Concord, Mass., field meeting. **B7**: 131.
- Constitution and Guerriere, song. **B20**: 89.
- Cook family. **C16**: 97.
- Cooke, Caleb. **B12**: 76.
- Memorial tablet. **B15**: 11.
- Copper-plate engraving. **B6**: 37.
- Corals. **P3**: 132.
- Notice of specimens in collection of Essex Institute. **P3**: 127.
- Corals of North Pacific. **P4**: com. 181; **P5**: com. 17, 315; **P6**: com. 51.
- Corey, Giles. **B2**: 121; **C2**: 185.
- Ballad of. **B2**: 113.
- Corey, Martha. **C2**: 187.
- Corn. **P2**: 336.
- Corwin, Jonathan. **C3**: 4.
- Corwin, Matthias. **C17**: 331.
- Corwin. See also, Curwen.
- Courts of Mass. Bay. **C22**: 161, 257; **C23**: 17.
- Cradock, Gov. Mathew. **P1**: 242.
- Craft, Benjamin, Journal of siege of Boston. **C3**: 51, 133, 167, 219.
- Louisburg journal. **C6**: 181.
- Craft, Eleazer, Journal during revolution. **C6**: 194.
- Crangon vulgaris. **B18**: 99; **B21**: 1.
- Croade, John. **C3**: 4.
- Crowell, Samuel. **C21**: 127.
- Crustacea. **B14**: 105.
- Structure of. **B17**: 49.
- A new fresh-water species. **B22**: 28.
- New types. **B9**: 103.
- Caridea (shrimps) of North America. **B10**: 53.
- Crangon vulgaris. **B18**: 99; **B21**: 1.
- of Pacific coast, Notes on. **B10**: 159.

- Cryptogams of Essex Co. **P1**: Danvers. See also Salem village. 191.
- of Fayal. **P2**: 134.
- Cudworth, James, Letter, 1634, **C9** pt. 2: 81.
- Currant saw fly. **B2**: 93.
- Currency. See Coins; Paper money.
- Curwen, Capt. George, Letters from Louisburg. **C3**: 186.
- Curwen. Rev. George, Special providences. **C17**: 329.
- Curwen family. **C2**: 228.
- Curwen house. **C2**: 228.
- Curwen. See also Corwin.
- Cushing, Caleb. **C17**: 159; **C26**: 21.
- Cutler, Rev. Manasseh. **B5**: 134; **C4**: 271.
- Cyclone at Wenham. **B3**: 81.
- Cynopotamus. **B22**: 11.
- Daddy-long-legs. **P6**: com. 10; **B3**: 37.
- Daland House. **B20**: 138.
- Dalton, Tristram. **C25**: 1.
- Dancing at Dummer Academy, Objections to. **C7**: 20.
- Dane, Nathan. **C4**: 279.
- Danvers, Records of Overseers of the poor, 1767-68. **C2**: 85.
- aqueduct. **C2**: 105; **C6**: 43.
- field meeting. **P2**: 40; **B11**: 150; **B22**: 117.
- Danvers. See also Salem village.
- Danvers Centre field meeting. **B5**: 143.
- Danvers, North, field meeting. **P2**: 295.
- Dark Lane, Flora of. **B2**: 97.
- Dartmoor prisoners. **C5**: 235.
- Davis, Charles. **C20**: 73.
- Dean family. **C2**: 101; **C13**: 263.
- Deaths, 1759. **C2**: 249.
- Deaths. See also, Beverly; Lynn; Salem; Rowley; Charter St. burial ground; Salem, East church. See also, Burials.
- Deeds, Abstracts of. **C2**: 210.
- Delhonde family. **C7**: 205.
- Derby family. **C3**: 154, 201, 283; **C16**: 100.
- Devereux, James. **C2**: 287.
- Dice. **B17**: 106.
- Dodge's Row burying ground. **C24**: 109.
- Dog, Prairie. **B6**: 49.
- Dredging. **B9**: 145.
- on St. George's Banks. **B4**: 153.
- Drosera. **B8**: 68.
- Dummer Academy. **B7**: 120; **C7**: 20.
- Field day. **C19**: 193.
- Dunbar, Rev. Asa. **C6**: 163.
- Duston, Hannah, monument. **B12**: 132.
- Dynn family. **C16**: 100.

- Eastie family. **C16**: 104.
- Eastport, Me., Marine fauna. **B3**: 2.
- Eclipse of 1878. **B11**: 53.
- Education, Natural history in the schools. **B6**: 3.
- See also, Schools.
- Eel from Marshall Islands. **B20**: 114.
- Electricity. **B7**: 63.
- Report on lightning rods. **P2**: 161.
- Embargo, The. **C19**: 226.
- Emerson, Rev. Brown, journal. **B5**: 6.
- Emmerton, Ephraim. **C14**: 277.
- Emmerton, G. R. **B21**: 169.
- Emmerton, J. A. **B21**: 171.
- Endicott, Charles M. **C6**: 128.
- Endicott, Gov. John, Commemoration of his landing. **C15**: 101.
- Was he first governor of Mass.? **C2**: 226; **C5**: 73; **C8**: 96.
- Authenticity of portraits of. **C20**: 1, 78.
- Estate. **C25**: 137.
- Endicott, Wm. C., Oration on landing of Gov. Endicott. **C15**: 243.
- Endicott house, Salem. **C1**: 156; **C2**: 39; **P5**: 130.
- Was it first place of worship? **C25**: 158.
- England, Kings of, 1066–1154, Odd notes on. **C1**: 44.
- English, Philip. **C1**: 157, 246, 261.
- Petition. **C8**: 17.
- English, Mrs. Mary. **C2**: 201, 243.
- Engraving, Copper-plate. **B6**: 37.
- Epicedium. **C24**: 140.
- Epitaphs. **C18**: 156.
- Beverly. **C3**: 145.
- Wenham. **C20**: 232, 297; **C24**: 72.
- Lynn. **C20**: 273; **C21**: 33, 113, 196, 289; **C22**: 37, 152, 227, 279; **C23**: 36.
- North Beverly. **C24**: 109.
- Lynnfield Centre. **C24**: 146.
- Saugus Centre. **C25**: 60, 274.
- Erbs wurst (Pea-sausages). **B3**: 74.
- Essex field meeting. **P2**: 313; **P6**: 27; **B10**: 113.
- Essex Co., Ancient seal. **C7**: 145.
- Court records. **C7**: 17, 87, 129, 185, 233, 273; **C8**: 63, 123, 189; **C13**: 135.
- Distinguished men. **C17**: 151.
- Geological survey. **B3**: 49.
- Stratified rocks. **B22**: 31.

- Essex Bar Association, North-
end's address. **C22**: 161,
257; **C23**: 17.
- List of members. **C23**:
31.
- Address by E. F. Stone. **C26**: 1.
- Essex Historical Society, For-
mation. **C6**: 41.
- Semi-centennial. **B3**: 42;
C11: 1.
- Essex Co. Natural History
Society, Semi-centennial.
B16: 111.
- Essex Institute, 25th anniver-
sary. **B5**: 42.
- History of present site.
C24: 241.
- See also, Essex Historical
Society.
- Essex Institute Press. **B1**:
22.
- Essex Hospital. **B12**: 150.
- Essex junto. **C19**: 226.
- Essex lodge. See Freemasons.
- Essex St., Salem, Recollections
of. **C21**: 211.
- Essex, Frigate. **B2**: 73;
C10 pt. 3: 1.
- Estes family. **C16**: 104.
- Europe, Travels in. **B13**: 54.
- Everett, Edward. **C7**: 260.
- Fabens family. **C18**: 49.
- Fahnestock, G. W. **B1**: 13.
- Fairfax, Edward. **B12**: 6.
- Fairfax house. **B4**: 62.
- Fayal, Cryptogams of. **P2**:
134.
- Ferrieres. **B4**: 169.
- Ferns of Essex Co. **B7**: 44,
147; **B9**: 98.
- Fertilization of flowers. **B6**:
109.
- Fine arts. **B6**: 77, 102.
- Fire clubs in Salem. **B1**:
119.
- Fish. **P2**: 364.
- Free access to inland ponds.
B6: 176.
- Three rare species. **B6**:
11.
- New species. **B22**: 1, 49.
- Phosphorescent organs.
B21: 43.
- Blackfish. **B6**: 22.
- of Essex Co. **P1**: 144,
148, 201; **B11**: 1.
- of Wenham Lake. **B3**:
88.
- of Mammoth Cave. **B3**:
165; **B6**: 191.
- See also, Codfish.
- Fisher, Joshua. **C4**: 274.
- Fiske, Rev. John, Records by.
C1: 37.
- Fiske family. **C8**: 175.
- Flag of Connecticut, 1675.
B4: 50.
- Flagg, Wilson. **C22**: 53.
- Flint, Simeon. **C14**: 268.
- Flint family. **C16**: 106.
- Florida, Mammals of. **B4**:
135.

- Flowers, Spring. **B14**: 74.
- Fogg, Ralph. **C2**: 159.
- Folklore, Selish myths. **B15**: 23.
- Foot, Caleb. Reminiscences. **C26**: 90.
- Forest River. **C2**: 10.
— shellheap. **B15**: 86.
- Forests. See Trees.
- Fort William Henry, Massacre at. **C3**: 79.
- Forton prison. **C26**: 93, 121.
- Foster, W. H. **B21**: 174.
- Fowler, Samuel P. **C26**: 81.
- France, Genealogical table of sovereigns. **C2**: 281.
— the republic. **B13**: 57.
- Franco-German war, Mementoes from. **B3**: 72.
- Franklin, Ship. **C2**: 287.
- Freemasons, Essex lodge. **C3**: 37, 84, 121, 174, 207, 253; **C4**: 255.
- Friends, Society of. **C3**: 238.
- Friendship, Ship. **C1**: 15.
- Frogs. See Batrachia.
- Frost family. **C6**: 113.
- Frye, Peter. **C3**: 152.
- Fungi, Microscopic. **B4**: 95.
- Galloupe, D. P. **C27**: 191.
- Games, Indian. **B17**: 89; **B18**: 168.
- Gardner, Henry. **C27**: 192.
- Gardner, Samuel, Extracts from journals, 1759. **C2**: 249, 284.
- Gardner, Thomas. **C1**: 190.
- Gardner family. **C6**: 161.
- Garrison, William Lloyd. **C17**: 172.
- Gasteropelecus. **B22**: 8.
- Gedney, Bartholomew. **C2**: 223.
- Gedney family. **C16**: 241.
- Genealogical gleanings from English records. **C17**: 1.
- Genealogical papers, Index of. **C14**: 1.
- Genealogy, Importance of. **P2**: 82.
— See also names of families and persons.
- Geology in Essex Co., History of. **B16**: 133.
- Geology of Essex Co. **B3**: 49; **B22**: 31.
— of Marblehead. **P2**: 306.
— of Newbury. **B16**: 163.
— of Topsfield. **P3**: 49.
— of phosphate beds of South Carolina. **B3**: 55.
- George, Daniel. **C8**: 193.
- George, Ship. **C6**: 254.
- George's Bank. **B4**: 153.
- Georgetown, Flora of. **B15**: 107.
— field meeting. **P4**: 150; **B15**: 105.
- Germany, Municipal government in. **B21**: 53.

- Gerrish, Benjamin. **C2**: 213; **C5**: 25.
- Gerrish genealogy. **C5**: 27.
- Gerrish house. **C5**: 25.
- Gila monster. **B22**: 60.
- Giles Corey and Goodwife Corey, a ballad. **B2**: 113.
- Glacial action, Indian ridge, Andover. **B7**: 165.
- Terminal moraine. **B14**: 71.
- Glacial phenomena of North America. **B13**: 65.
- Glass factory in Salem. **C16**: 1.
- Gloucester field meeting. **P4**: 50; **P5**: 65.
- field meeting at Kettle Cove. **P3**: 92.
- Lanesville field meeting. **B9**: 109.
- Rock Lawn field meeting. **B11**: 173.
- Gloucester, East, Baptist church. **B3**: 106.
- field meeting. **B3**: 97.
- Gloucester, West, field meeting. **P3**: 20.
- Gloucester, Fifth parish. See Rockport.
- Gloucester. See also Annisquam.
- Glover, Gen. John. **C5**: 49, 97, 159.
- Orderly books. **P3**: 235.
- Glover family. **C5**: 130.
- Gorges, Fardinando, Letter relating to province of Maine. **C7**: 271.
- Gould family. **C11**: 115.
- Government, Municipal. **B21**: 53.
- Grand Turk, Ship. **C6**: 226.
- Granite quarries, Gloucester. **B11**: 174.
- Grapes, Native. **P4**: com. 140.
- Hybrid. **B2**: 17.
- New hybrid. **P1**: 195.
- First white Hamburg and first Muscat in U. S. **B4**: 117.
- Gravestones. **C18**: 156.
- Gray, Asa. **B20**: 146.
- Gray, Thomas. **C1**: 188.
- Gray family. **C5**: 159.
- Great Pasture. See Salem Great Pasture.
- Great Tavern, Salem. **C9** pt. 2: 7.
- Green, Rev. Joseph. **C1**: 59; **C8**: 91, 165, 215; **C10** pt. 1: 73.
- Greenleaf, Benjamin. **C4**: 97.
- Groveland field meeting. **P2**: 403; **P3**: 16; **B4**: 97; **B15**: 128.
- Guano deposits. **B1**: 11.
- Gyroscope. **P2**: 91.
- Haddock, Dr. C. **C27**: 194.
- Hale family. **C7**: 72.
- Hall, Samuel. **C8**: 158.

- Hamilton. **C4**: 225.
 — Births. **C4**: 143, 190.
 — Burials. **C4**: 47, 96, 142,
 239.
 — field meeting. **P2**: 226;
P3: 28, 213; **B7**: 105.
 — See also Asbury Grove.
 Hare, Prairie. **B7**: 73.
 Haskett family. **C16**: 100.
 Hathorne house, Essex St.
B4: 62.
 Hatteras Inlet, Opening of.
B17: 37.
 Haverhill field meeting. **P5**:
 40, 152.
 — Public Library. **B12**: 133.
 Hawaiian Islands, Flora of.
P5: com. 113, 161, 233;
P6: 105.
 Hawkes family. **C24**: 161.
 Hawthorne, N., Ancestry and
 birthplace. **B3**: 25.
 Health. See Quarantine.
 Heat, Theory of. **B5**: 17.
 Heloderma. **B22**: 60.
 Heraldry of New England.
P3: 225.
 — See also Perkins arms.
 Herrick, George, Petition.
C8: 17.
 Herrick, Henry. **C4**: 266.
 Higginson, Rev. John, Dying
 testimony. **C2**: 97.
 Higginson, Col. John, Confes-
 sion. **C6**: 255.
 Higginson, John, 3d. **C3**: 5.
 Higginson genealogy. **C5**: 33.
 Higginson house. **C8**: 250.
 Higginson papers. **C7**: 193;
C8: 89.
 Hiller, Maj. Joseph. **C10** pt.
 1: 65.
 Hirudinei of Michigan. **B9**:
 73.
 Hitchcock, Rev. Enos. **B3**:
 92.
 Holten, Samuel. **C4**: 101,
 268.
 Holy days, Puritan. **B4**: 2.
 Holyoke, E. A. **C4**: 273.
 Holyoke family genealogy.
C3: 57.
 Hopkins, Esek. **C2**: 121.
 Hopkins, Stephen. **C2**: 117.
 Hopkins family. **C2**: 115.
 Horticulture in Salem. **B2**:
 22.
 Howard St. church, Salem.
C3: 272; **C11**: 241.
 Hoyt, Ichabod Randall. **C6**:
 254.
 Hubon, Henry. **C7**: 256.
 Huntington, Asahel. **C11**: 81.
 Hutchinson family. **C10** pt.
 2: 1.
 Indians. **C19**: 126.
 — Art, Conventionalism of.
B18: 155.
 — Games. **B17**: 89; **B18**:
 168.
 — Legends. **B17**: 18.
 — Arrow-maker's wigwam.
B14: 163.

- Indians. Stone implements. **B5**: 111; **B15**: 137.
 — Mortar, Methuen. **B6**: 145.
 — Carving. **B4**: 156.
 — Sculptured stone. **B4**: 92.
 — Knives. **B5**: 80.
 — Relics. **P2**: 149; **B1**: 21.
 — Relics from Beverly. **B3**: 123.
 — Remains, Marblehead. **B6**: 181.
 — Remains, Shellheap at Ipswich. **B14**: 158.
 — Shellheaps. **B4**: 122.
 — Geographical names. **C8**: 144.
 — of California. **B2**: 28; Vocabulary. **B2**: 65.
 — of Los Angeles Co. **B17**: 1.
 — at St. Augustine and Hampton. **B10**: 137.
 — Selish, or Flathead, Myths. **B15**: 23.
 — Pueblo. **B12**: 178; **B22**: 89.
 Indian Ridge, Andover, Mass. **B7**: 165.
 Infusoria. **P1**: 33.
 Ingersoll, Mrs. Susannah. **C11**: 228.
 Ingersoll family. **C1**: 12, 153; **C6**: 113.
 Insects, Injurious. **B4**: 5.
 — Salt-water. **P6**: com. 41.
 — Army worm. **P3**: 193.
 — Currant saw-fly. **B2**: 93.
 Insects. Mouthparts of Thysanoptera. **B22**: 24.
 — See also Ants; Bees; Butterflies; Canker worm; Daddy-long-legs; Moths; Spiders.
 Inventories, Extracts from. See Wills.
 Invertebra from coast of California. **B21**: 99.
 Iowa, Mollusca of. **B20**: 61.
 Ipswich. **C4**: 225.
 — Church records. **C5**: 240; **C6**: 111.
 — Town records. **C6**: 112.
 — Minute men. **C14**: 237.
 — Shell heap at. **B14**: 158.
 — field meeting. **P3**: 38; **P5**: 180; **B6**: 105; **B10**: 152; **B22**: 120.
 — See also, Linebrook.
 Ipswich Public Library. **B6**: 112.
 Ironworks, Boxford. **C25**: 295.
 Israel, Rev. Fielder. **B21**: 179.
 Jacobs, George. **C2**: 49.
 Jacobs genealogy. **C1**: 52.
 Japan, First voyage to. **C2**: 166, 287.
 — and the Japanese. **B8**: 155.
 Jarvis, Mrs. Wm. **C24**: 123, 206.
 Jeffrey, James, Extracts from his almanacs. **C2**: 64.

- Jeffry, William. **C1**: 195.
 Jenks, Elias. **C6**: 252.
 Jersey families. **C7**: 67.
 Jewett family. **C22**: 1.
 Johnson, Rev. Samuel. **B14**:
 68.
 Josselyn's New England's rar-
 ities. **P2**: 95.
 Juniper Point field meeting.
 B10: 125.
 Junius Brutus, Privateer. **C1**:
 111.
 Kentucky, Archæology of.
 B7: 2.
 Key-board, Enharmonic. **B11**:
 109.
 Kidd, Capt. William. **C4**:
 28.
 Killick. **C7**: 35.
 Kimball family. **C18**: 145.
 King, Daniel P. **C10** pt. 1: 3.
 King, H. F. **B21**: 181.
 King family. **C16**: 144.
 Kingsley, Rev. Charles, Re-
 ception to. **B6**: 25.
 Kittery, Me., field meeting.
 P5: 166.
 Knight, Walter. **C1**: 186.
 Lacrosse. **B17**: 90.
 Lady Arbella (poem by Lucy
 Larcom). **C17**: 219.
 Land, Early allotments of, in
 Salem. **C19**: 167.
 — Common fields in Salem.
 C19: 241.
 Land, Salem meadows, etc.
 C20: 52.
 — Great pastures. **C20**: 161.
 Lanesville field meeting. **B9**:
 109.
 Lang genealogy. **C6**: 257.
 Larcom, Lucy. Lady Arbella.
 C17: 219.
 Law in the colony of Mass.
 Bay. **C22**: 161, 257;
 C23: 17.
 Lawyers, Three eminent.
 C26: 1.
 LeBlanc family. **C7**: 67.
 Lee, John Clarke. **C15**: 35.
 Lee, Col. Wm. Raymond.
 C10 pt. 1: 66.
 Leeches of Michigan. **B9**: 73.
 Leslie's retreat. **P1**: 89; **B1**:
 10, 57; **C17**: 190.
 — humorous letter. **C1**: 2.
 Lewis, Alonzo. **C3**: 34.
 Library and memorial hall,
 Plan for. **B3**: 68.
 Lichens. **P1**: 188.
 — Bibliography of. **P5**: 191.
 Life, Popular errors regarding
 duration of. **B14**: 133.
 Light, Theory of. **B5**: 17.
 Light Horse, Barque. **B1**: 3.
 Lightning rods, Report on.
 P2: 161.
 Linebrook field meeting. **B15**:
 115.
 Livingstone, David, Letters
 from. **C12**: 285.
 Lizards. **B19**: 1.

- Lizards, Egg tooth of. **P2**: Lynnfield, Church records.
28. **C5**: 228.
- "Gila monster." **B22**: — First religious society.
60. **C19**: 1.
- Lord, Nathaniel, 3d. **C4**: — field meeting. **P2**: 45,
108. 287; **P3**: 87; **B5**: 117.
- Lord, Robert. **C2**: 216. Lynnfield Centre, Burying
ground, inscriptions.
- Lothrop, Thomas, *vs.* Norman. **C24**: 146.
- C7**: 38.
- Louisburg expedition. **C3**:
99, 186, 195; **C6**: 181. Madrepores. See Corals.
- Low, Nathaniel, Almanacs. Magnetite. **P4**: com. 6.
- C8**: 29. Magnolia at Manchester. **P2**:
34.
- Lowell Island field meeting. Maize. **P2**: 336.
- B12**: 137. Mammals of Florida. **B4**: 135.
- Lyford, John. **C1**: 148, 197. — of the West. **B6**: 43.
- Lyceums. **C9** pt. 2: 52; Mammoth Cave. **B3**: 165;
C18: 293. **B6**: 181.
- Lynde, Benjamin. **C3**: 149. Manchester field meeting.
P2: 33, 216; **P5**: 57;
B6: 155; **B8**: 61.
- Lynn, Births, marriages and deaths. **C5**: 172, 237;
C6: 77, 131, 155, 215, 245; **C7**: 3, 73.
- Burials. **C25**: 235; **C26**: Mann, Ebenezer. **C6**: 136.
- 69, 149; **C27**: 55. Mann, Horace. **B1**: 25, 41.
- Epitaphs. **C20**: 273; Marblehead burial grounds,
Inscriptions from. **C12**:
46, 152, 240, 271.
- C21**: 33, 113, 197, 289; — Geology of. **P2**: 306.
- C22**: 37, 152, 227, 279; — Hospital riots. **B12**: 155.
- C23**: 36. — field meeting. **P6**: 41.
- Intentions of marriage. — Second Congregational
church. **C22**: 81.
- C16**: 71, 127. Marblehead Neck field meet-
ing. **P2**: 302; **B9**:
144; **B13**: 147.
- field meeting. **P3**: 100; Margaret, Ship. **C2**: 166;
B1: 121. **C7**: 211.
- Field meeting at West
Lynn. **P2**: 221.
- marshes, Formation of.

- Marriages, 1759. **C2**: 249.
- Marriages. See also Lynn; Rowley; Salem.
- Marshes of Lynn, Formation of. **P2**: 117.
- Massachusetts. Who was first governor? **C2**: 226; **C5**: 73.
- Colonial laws and courts. **C22**: 161, 257; **C23**: 17.
- Colonial records, Review of. **P1**: 232.
- Provincial acts and resolves. **B2**: 81.
- legislation, 1692-1780. **B3**: 157.
- Provincial Congress, Meeting in Salem, 1774. **B6**: 160; **C13**: 1.
- Constitutional convention. **C4**: 193.
- Slavery in. **C24**: 81.
- Birds of. **P4**: com. 48.
- Master and apprentice, Relations of. **C11**: 74, 235.
- Match factory, Boxford. **B13**: 159.
- Mather, Cotton. **P3**: 119.
- Maule, Thomas. **C3**: 238.
- Maxwell, Maj. Thompson, Autobiography. **C7**: 97, 184.
- May-day customs. **P4**: 21.
- Medal, Andean. **B20**: 57; **B21**: 95.
- Medicines in old times. **C1**: 46.
- Merrimack Academy. **B4**: 108.
- Merrimack River, Exploration of. **C14**: 153.
- Merritt, David. **C4**: 229.
- Meteorology. Climatology of the U. S. **B18**: 15.
- Mt. Washington. **B4**: 29; **B10**: 146.
- See also, Clouds.
- Methodism in Salem, History of. **C24**: 275.
- Methuen in the revolution. **C7**: 243.
- field meeting. **B2**: 156, 161.
- Mexican sculpture. **B9**: 69.
- Mexico, Reptiles, etc. **B19**: 119.
- Microscopy. **P5**: 17, 88.
- Middleton field meeting. **P2**: 380; **P3**: 107; **B1**: 100; **B4**: 81.
- Military. See Salem Light Infantry; Salem Zouaves; Washington Rangers.
- Militia pay roll. **C24**: 157.
- Miller, Gen. James. **C10** pt. 1: 68.
- Mills, Early. **B3**: 9.
- Mind and nervous system. **B8**: 23.
- Mineralogy in Essex Co. **B16**: 133.
- Cancrinite, etc., in Salem. **P1**: 151.
- Magnetite, etc. **P4**: com. 6.

- Mineralogy, Sodalite. **P4**: Names, Origin of. **B4**: 162.
 com. 3; **B21**: 88.
 — of Newbury. **B16**: 163.
 Mining, etc., in Boxford.
C25: 295.
 Minnesota. **P6**: com. 113.
 Mollusca, Classification of.
P4: com. 162.
 — of New England, Disper-
 sion of. **B12**: 171.
 — of Iowa. **B20**: 61.
 — Chitons. **B5**: 152; **B6**:
 124.
 Money, Paper. **B3**: 35.
 Montserrat field meeting. **P2**:
 207; **B20**: 1.
 Moqui, Summer ceremonials
 at. **B22**: 89.
 Mother Goose. **C8**: 75.
 Moths, Family Zygænidæ.
P4: com. 7.
 Mound builders. **B3**: 148.
 Municipal government, Ber-
 lin. **B21**: 53.
 Munroe, President James.
C6: 76.
 Music. Poole's Enharmonic
 key-board. **B11**: 109.
 — Sacred, in New England.
P5: 188, 201.
 Musical societies of Salem.
C23: 72, 113.
 Myths, Selish. **B15**: 23.
 Nahant, Flora of. **P2**: 272.
 — field meeting. **P2**: 266;
P4: 126.
 Names, Origin of. **B4**: 162.
 — Geographical, in the Al-
 gonkin language. **C8**:
 144.
 Nancy, Schooner, Wreck of.
C5: 157.
 Natural history in the schools.
B6: 3.
 Neilson, William. **B21**: 185.
 Nervous system. **B8**: 23,
 27.
 New Castle, N. H., excursion.
B12: 177.
 New Hampshire. White Mts.
 field meeting. **B9**: 151;
B10: 145.
 New Year's day. **B4**: 4.
 Newbury, mineralogy and
 geology. **B16**: 163.
 — records, Verses from. **C7**:
 72.
 — field meeting. **P3**: 282;
B16: 158.
 — See also, West Newbury.
 Newburyport field meeting.
P2: 277; **P4**: 58, 161.
 Newhall, Gilbert G. **C6**:
 127.
 Newhall, Isaac. **C9** pt. 2:
 35.
 Newhall family. **C18**: 1,
 223, 255; **C19**: 40.
 Newspapers of Salem, to 1856.
P1: 157.
 Nicaragua. **B1**: 7.
 Nichols, Capt. William. **C6**:
 229.

- Nichols family, genealogy. **C3**: 29.
- Norman, John. **C1**: 191.
- Norman, John, *vs.* Lothrop. **C7**: 38.
- Norman, Richard. **C1**: 191.
- Norman, Richard, jr. **C1**: 192.
- North Andover field meeting. **P2**: 395; **P4**: 156.
- North Beverly. See Beverly, North.
- North Carolina, Hatteras Inlet, etc. **B17**: 37.
- Northend family. **C12**: 71.
- Northwest territory, Settlement of. **C25**: 165.
- Nurse, Rebecca. **C23**: 151, 201.
- Noyes, Daniel. **C4**: 103.
- Oak Island, Flora of. **B14**: 141.
- Oakes, William. **B9**: 156.
- Oaths of allegiance, 1722. **B4**: 52.
- Ober-Ammergau passion play. **B4**: 20.
- "Old planters" of Mass. **C4**: 127.
- "Old planters," Salem. **C1**: 97, 145, 185.
- Old planters' house. **C1**: 156; **C2**: 39.
- Oliver, Benjamin Lynde. **C4**: 280.
- Oliver, Bridget. **C2**: 139.
- Onion disease. **P2**: 211.
- Orne, Joseph. **C4**: 276.
- Ornithorhynchus. **P6**: com. 127.
- Osgood, George. **C6**: 129.
- Osgood, Joseph. **C14**: 270.
- Page, Samuel, journal during the revolution. **C4**: 241; **C5**: 1.
- Palfray, Peter. **C1**: 185.
- Palfray, Warwick. **C10** pt. 1: 63.
- Paper, East Indian and Japanese. **B7**: 71.
- Paper money. **B3**: 35.
- Parris, Rev. Samuel. **P2**: 49.
- Passion play at Ober-Ammergau. **B4**: 20.
- Peabody, Col. Francis, 1801-67. **C9** pt. 2: 2.
- Peabody, John B. **C6**: 126.
- Peabody, Baptisms. **C6**: 258; **C7**: 40, 95, 140, 146.
- See also Ship Rock.
- Peabody, West, field meeting. **B2**: 117.
- Peabody Academy, Gift of George Peabody. **P5**: 118.
- Agreement with Essex Institute. **P5**: 141.
- Pears. **P2**: 323, 429.
- Peele family. **C13**: 64.
- Peirce, Benjamin. **C18**: 161.
- Pennycook, N. H., records. **B9**: 158.

- Pepperrell, Sir William. **P5**: 167; **C21**: 161.
- Periodicals of Salem to 1856. **P1**: 157.
- Perkins, Daniel C. **C6**: 125.
- Perkins, Dr. H. C. **C12**: 1; **B5**: 13.
- Perkins, John, Senior. **C6**: 257.
- Perkins family. **C11**: 222, 249; **C13**: 90; **C19**: 213, 254; **C20**: 19, 93, 180, 252; **C21**: 49; **C22**: 103, 193; **C23**: 46, 97, 185, 281.
- Perkins arms. **C15**: 1.
- Peru, Andean medal. **B20**: 57; **B21**: 95.
- Peruvians, Ancient. **B8**: 34.
- Peters, Hugh. **B22**: 84.
- Peters house. **C8**: 259.
- Phaeton Rock. **B1**: 59.
- Phalangæ of the U. S. **P6**: com. 10.
- Philosophical library, Salem. **P2**: 140; **C4**: 175, 271; **C9** pt. 2: 17.
- Phosphate beds of South Carolina. **B3**: 55.
- Phosphorescent organs in Porichthys. **B21**: 43.
- Pickering, John (1777-1846). **C4**: 281.
- Pickman, W. D. **C27**: 194.
- Pigeons. **B16**: 59.
- Pilgrims and puritans. **C4**: 145.
- Pilgrims. See also, Scrooby. Pine Grove shellheap. **B15**: 86.
- Pine trees. **B10**: 115, 145.
- Pinnipedes. **P5**: com. 3.
- Piracy. **C4**: 28.
— on ship Friendship. **C1**: 15.
- Pitcher-plant. **B5**: 138.
- Plants found in the vicinity of a wool-scouring establishment. **B13**: 162.
- Platter (game). **B17**: 106.
- Plymouth, Excursion to. **B2**: 136.
- Poetry, American and English compared. **B13**: 6.
- Polyps. **P3**: 132.
— Classification of. **P4**: com. 140.
— of North Pacific. **P4**: com. 181; **P5**: com. 17, 315; **P6**: com. 51.
— See also, Corals.
- Polyzoa. **P4**: com. 197; **P5**: com. 97, 145, 193.
- Poor, Records of the Danvers overseers, 1767-68. **C2**: 85.
- Poore family. **B10**: 132.
- Pope, Amos, Almanacs. **C8**: 101.
- Pope family. **C8**: 104.
- Popham colony. **C5**: 175.
- Porichthys. **B21**: 43.
- Potato, Solanine in. **P2**: 285.

- Pottery, Ancient American. Public library and memorial hall, Plan for. **B3**: 68.
B18: 155.
- Powow Hill. **P3**: 269.
- Prairie dog. **B6**: 49.
- Preble, Capt. Edward. **C10** pt. 3: 34.
- Prescott, William H., Memorial meeting. **P2**: 344.
- Preston, John, Diary, 1744-60. **C11**: 256.
- Prices, Salem market, 1775. **C2**: 259.
- Prince, John. **C4**: 272.
- Prince family. **C14**: 249; **C27**: 171.
- Prince Edward Island Historical society. **B13**: 169.
- Prisons. See Dartmoor; Forton.
- Privateers, Commission of captain. **C21**: 127.
- Salem, War of 1812. **C2**: 57.
- Foot's journal. **C26**: 104.
- Printing, Type-setting machine. **P4**: 81.
- Probate court, Essex Co., Establishment of. **C2**: 157, 220.
- Probate officers, Essex Co., Biographies of. **C2**: 157, 213; **C3**: 1, 146; **C4**: 97, 267.
- Proctor, Mrs. Elizabeth. **C2**: 190.
- Proctor, John. **C2**: 190.
- Pudeator, Ann. **C4**: 37, 49, 142.
- Pueblo Indians. **B12**: 178; **B22**: 89.
- Puritan holy days. **B4**: 2.
- Puritanism, Character of. **C5**: 177.
- Puritans and separatists. **C4**: 145.
- Quakers. **C3**: 238.
- Quarantine at Salem. **B14**: 1.
- Quiner, Joanna. **C12**: 35.
- Rantoul, Robert (1778-1858), autobiography. **C5**: 148, 193, 241, 247; **C6**: 25, 79.
- Rantoul, Robert, jr. (1805-52). **C17**: 159; **C26**: 34.
- Rantoul, Robert S. Address on John Winthrop. **C17**: 197.
- Rantoul family. **C5**: 145; **C21**: 241.
- Rattlesnake rattles. **B4**: 65.
- Rea, Caleb, Journal, 1758. **C18**: 81, 177.
- Reading field meeting. **P4**: 146.
- Recovery, Ship. **C7**: 212.
- Redmond, C. C. **C27**: 196.
- Reed, Nathan. **C1**: 184.

- Remick, Christian, Painting by. **C5** : 32.
- Reptiles, North American. **B16** : 3.
- of Texas and Mexico. **B19** : 119.
- West Indian. **B19** : 1.
- from Caymans and Bahamas. **B20** : 101.
- See also, Lizards ; Turtles.
- Revere. See Oak Island.
- Rhode Island expedition, 1778. **C1** : 112.
- Rice, Cultivation of. **B12** : 167.
- Richardson family. **C16** : 110, 171.
- Robinson, E. P. **B21** : 187.
- Rockport. **C4** : 162.
- Church records. **C21** : 152, 225, 269 ; **C22** : 136, 235.
- field meeting. **P3** : 203, 272 ; **B1** : 103 ; **B6** : 139.
- Rogers, Daniel. **C3** : 6.
- Rogers, John, Pedigree of. **C12** : 295.
- Rogers, Samuel. **C3** : 147.
- Rogers, William, Petition of. **C12** ; 299.
- Rogers, William C. **B21** : 189.
- Ropes, Charles A. **C27** : 196.
- Ropes, E. W. R. **C27** : 198.
- Ropes, Nathaniel. **C3** : 148.
- Ropes genealogy and biography. **C7** : 25, 91, 133, 150, 198, 248 ; **C8** : 49 ; **C9** pt. 2 : 112.
- Rowley, Early settlers. **C19** : 297 ; **C20** : 63, 147, 215 ; **C21** : 69, 97, 181 ; **C22** : 1, 121, 209, 289 ; **C23** : 59, 134, 231, 304 ; **C24** : 43.
- Births. **C4** : 13, 55, 120, 157, 217, 249 ; **C5** : 9, 84, 132, 152.
- Burials. **C5** : 161, 202, 260.
- Deaths. **C15** : 14.
- Marriages. **C6** : 37, 72, 114, 152.
- records. **C13** : 253.
- field meeting. **P3** : 217 ; **P6** : 35 ; **B13** : 117 ; **B15** : 111.
- First church, Deaths, 1696–1777. **C14** : 49, 94, 172.
- First church, Dismissions from. **C14** : 149.
- Rumford, Count. **C9** pt. 2 : 11.
- Rumford, N. H., records. **B9** : 158.
- Russell, John Lewis. **C12** : 163.
- Russell, William. **C12** : 229.
- Russell family. **C16** : 110, 171.
- Safford, J. O. **C20** : 81.
- St. George's banks. **B4** : 153.
- St. Peter's church, Salem. Subscribers to bell, 1741. **C2** : 258.

- Salem, Origin of. **C19**: 153. Salem Neck. **C2**: 3; **C20**:
 — Historical events, 1626–59.
 1878. **C15**: 312. — Neck field meeting. **P3**:
 — Commemoration of land- 278; **B10**: 125; **B12**:
 ing of Endicott. **C15**: 98.
 101. — Neck, Forts on. **C5**: 255.
 — “Old planters.” **C1**: 97, — Custom House. **C10** pt.
 145, 185. 1: 58.
 — town records, 1634–59. — Custom House Records,
C9 pt. 1: 5. 1763–76. **C2**: 169.
 — grants, 1634–1708. **C4**: — Harbor. **B2**: 129.
 89, 113, 181; **C5**: 166, — Port of. **C10** pt. 1: 52.
 219, 263; **C6**: 175, 198. — quarantine. **B14**: 1.
 — Method of allotments of — Births, marriages and
 land. **C19**: 167. deaths. **C1**: 33, 113,
 — Some old estates between 200; **C2**: 42, 93, 148,
 Dean and Beckford Sts. 255, 297; **C3**: 11, 95,
C16: 37. 142, 192, 233; **C4**: 43.
 — first houses. **B1**: 37, 53, — Baptisms. **C22**: 177,
 73, 129, 145; **B2**: 33, 241; **C23**: 1, 81, 161,
 49. 241.
 — Brick buildings. **C1**: 55. — Baptisms, First church.
 — houses in 1793. **C6**: 93. **C6**: 227, 237; **C7**: 12,
 — Houses of Higginson, Skel- 84, 119, 168, 221, 262;
 ton, Williams and Peters. **C8**: 10, 75, 150, 205.
C8: 250. — Deaths, 1781–1836. **C9**
 — Essex St., Pavement, 1792. pt. 2: 91.
C7: 36. — Deaths, East church.
 — scenery, Historical sketches **C14**: 129, 224, 286;
 of. **C2**: 2. **C15**: 86; **C16**: 18, 191;
 — common. **C4**: 2, 76, 129, **C18**: 73, 129, 206; **C19**:
 263. 18, 91, 176; **C20**:
 — common fields. **C19**: 241. 209.
 — meadows, etc. **C20**: 52. — Marriages in South society,
 — Great pasture. **C2**: 7; 1779–1814. **C19**: 116.
C20: 161. — and Charlestown, Mar-
 — North fields. **C2**: 5. riages, etc. **C7**: 24.

- Salem, First church. **P1**: 256; **C27**: 183; building, Report on authenticity of. **C2**: 145; Restoration. **C7**: 116; Letter, 1734. **C4**: 73; Records, 1629-1736. **C15**: 70; **C16**: 8.
- North church. **C7**: 68.
- Methodism in. **C26**: 275.
- clergymen, time of revolution. **P2**: 121.
- musical societies. **C23**: 72, 113.
- city seal. **C8**: 3.
- water works. **C2**: 105; **C6**: 43.
- reservoir. **C8**: 118.
- Salem Athenæum See Philosophical library; Social library.
- Salem and Boston stage co. **B3**: 139.
- Salem and Danvers aqueduct. **C2**: 105.
- Salem and Danvers association for detection of thieves. **C8**: 65.
- Salem City mills, suit with Pickering, 1664. **C8**: 21.
- Salem female anti-slavery society. **B3**: 33.
- Salem female employment society. **C16**: 166.
- Salem light infantry. **C26**: 161.
- Salem Lyceum. **C9** pt. 2: 52.
- Salem Press. See Essex Institute Press.
- Salem village, condition after witchcraft trials. **C1**: 56.
- church, 1692-1826. **C1**: 56.
- Diary of Joseph Green, 1700-15. **C8**: 215; **C10** pt. 1: 73.
- Baptisms, 1689-. **C16**: 235, 302; **C18**: 34, 121.
- Salem zouaves. **C26**: 287.
- Salisbury. **P3**: 261.
- First church, records, 1687-1805. **C16**: 55, 150, 203, 290; **C21**: 131.
- Salisbury Beach field meeting. **P5**: 62.
- Sandwich Islands, Flora of. **P5**: com. 113, 161, 233; **P6**: 105.
- Santhals of Bengal. **B19**: 95.
- Saugus, Sketches of. **C18**: 241.
- field meeting. **P2**: 387; **P6**: 23; **B13**: 152.
- Saugus, East, field-meeting. **P4**: 43.
- Saugus Centre, Burying-ground, Inscriptions. **C25**: 60, 274.
- Saugus female seminary. **C19**: 77.
- Saugus River, Historical rambles along. **C25**: 241.
- Sausages, Pea. **B3**: 74.
- Savage family. **C6**: 160.

- Schools and school-teachers of
Salem, 1803-16. **C7**: 241.
- Scouring wool. **B18**: 1.
- Scrooby, England. **B1**: 150.
- Sea-water. **B10**: 153.
- Seals. **P5**: com. 3.
- Seeds, Dissemination of.
B13: 121.
- Selish myths. **B15**: 23.
- Separatists and puritans. **C4**:
145.
- Servant's indenture. **C1**: 14.
- Sewall, Judge Samuel. **C7**:
195.
- Sewall, Stephen. **C3**: 1.
- Sexton's account book. **C15**:
63.
- Shark, An extraordinary.
B16: 47.
- Shell heaps. **B4**: 122.
— Ipswich. **B14**: 158.
— Pine Grove. **B15**: 86.
- Shells. **B3**: 113.
— collected at Swampscott,
Lynn, etc. **P1**: 25.
— of Salem. **P2**: 187.
- Ship Rock field-meeting. **P2**:
197; **P3**: 191; **P4**: 54;
B3: 117; **B11**: 143.
- Shipbuilding, Salem. **C6**: 136,
171, 226, 252; **C7**: 207.
- Ships. Frigate Essex. **B2**:
73.
- Shorthand, History of. **C14**:
1.
- Shrimps. **B10**: 53; **B18**:
99; **B21**: 1.
- Shrubs and trees of Essex Co.
B11: 72.
- Shurtleff, Charles Attwood.
C7: 259.
- Shute, Rev. Daniel, Journal.
1758. **C12**: 132.
- Silk of spiders. **P5**: com. 51.
- Silliman, Benjamin. **C7**: 261.
- Silsbee, Mrs. R. A. **C27**:
199.
- Silsbee, Rev. Wm. **C27**:
201.
- Silsbee family. **C17**: 257.
- Silurus. **B22**: 56.
- Skelton, Rev. Samuel. **C13**:
143.
- Skelton house. **C8**: 255.
- Slavery in Essex Co. **C7**: 37,
73.
— in Mass. **C24**: 81.
— See also Salem Female
Anti-slavery society.
- Small-pox, Inoculation for.
B12: 144.
- Snail. **B3**: 114.
- Snakes, Egg tooth of. **P2**:
28.
- Social library, Salem. **P2**:
140; **C9** pt. 2: 5.
- Sodalite. **P4**: com. 3; **B21**:
88.
- Songs, Two naval. **B20**: 84.
- Sound. **B7**: 28.
- South Carolina, Phosphate
beds. **B3**: 55.
- South Danvers. See Peabody.
- Southward family. **C14**: 77

- Sparhawk family. **C25**: 30; 119, 281; **C26**: 51, 123; **C27**: 149.
- Special providences, by Rev. G. Curwen. **C17**: 329.
- Speech. **B7**: 28.
- Spencer, Thomas. **C14**: 271.
- Spiders. **P5**: com. 51.
— Cobwebs. **B9**: 67.
— Flying. **B3**; 17.
— of Essex Co. **B4**: 17.
- Springfield, Mass., Birds of. **P4**: com. 48.
- Stage-coaches. **C11**: 38.
— Boston and Salem. **B3**: 139.
- Stenography. See Shorthand.
- Stileman, Elias. **C2**: 163.
- Stimpson, William. **B4**: 85.
- Stone Implements. **B5**: 111; **B15**: 137.
- Stone knives. **B5**: 80.
- Story, Augustus. **C20**: 115.
- Straw (game). **B17**: 114.
- Sullivan, H. D. **C27**: 203.
- Sun, Eclipse of 1878. **B11**: 53.
- Suntaug Lake. **B5**: 118, 127.
- Superstitions, Swedish. **B15**: 1.
- Surnames, Origin of. **B4**: 162.
- Swampscott field-meeting. **P3**: 251; **B2**: 106, 116.
- Swasey, Charles W. **C7**: 257.
- Swedish superstitions, etc. **B15**: 1.
- Symmes, William. **C4**: 193.
- Tachyglossa hystrix. **B9**: 111.
- Tanning. **B2**: 172.
- Tappan, Lewis N. **C17**: 325.
- Teiidæ. **B19**: 1.
- Telephone. **B9**: 21.
- Temperance organizations in Salem. **B1**: 113.
- Tennessee, Archæology of. **B10**: 72.
- Texas, Flora of. **B10**: 86.
— Reptiles, etc. **B19**: 119.
- Thanksgiving day. **B4**: 2.
- Thomas, Isaiah, Almanacs. **C12**: 243.
- Thomas, R. B., Almanacs. **C12**: 246.
- Thomas, William, Memoranda by, 1768–81. **C14**: 257.
- Thoreau, H. D. **C22**: 53.
- Thysanoptera. **B22**: 24.
- Ticonderoga expedition, 1758, Rea's journal. **C18**: 81, 177.
- Tilley, John. **C1**: 188.
- Time, Determination of. **B10**: 40.
- Toppan's process for scouring wool. **B18**: 1.
- Topsfield boundary, 1691. **C5**: 158.
— caucus of 1808. **C19**: 226.
— in the revolution. **C22**: 297.
— church records. **C24**: 181.
— Geology of. **P3**: 49.
— field-meeting. **P3**: 10; **P6**: 45; **B6**: 116; **B16**: 109.

- Tornado. **P4**: 133.
 — Wenham. **B3**: 81.
 Townsend family. **C19**: 269;
 C20: 37.
 Trade, Old channels of. **B2**:
 145.
 — See also Commerce.
 Trask, Thomas. **C6**: 130.
 Trask, William. **C1**: 193.
 Trask house, Salem. **B3**: 126.
 Travel, Old modes of. **C11**: 19.
 — Perils of, in 1790. **C2**:
 100.
 — to the West in 1817. **C8**:
 226.
 Travelling in U. S., 1822.
 B5: 6.
 Treadwell, Lucy. **C7**: 256.
 Trees, Salem, 1859, varieties
 of. **C1**: 47.
 — in winter. **B13**: 38.
 — of Essex, Clinton, and
 Franklin Co., N. Y. **B13**:
 174.
 — and shrubs of Essex Co.
 B11: 72.
 Tucker, Ichabod. **C4**: 280.
 Tucker, Capt. John. **B1**: 3.
 Turner, Christopher. **C6**: 137.
 Turtles, Geographic. **B22**:
 70.
 — Trunk, **B18**: 87.
 Type-setting machine. **P4**: 81.
 U. S., Old French war, Cleaveland's
 journal. **C12**: 85,
 179; **C13**: 53; Shute's
 journal. **C12**: 132.
 U. S. Revolution, Condition of
 troops, 1782. **C1**: 13;
 Writs of assistance. **C2**:
 169; Journal of Capt.
 Page, 1779. **C4**: 241;
 C5: 1; Craft's journal.
 C6: 194; Letters and
 other documents. **C14**:
 233; Topsfield in the rev-
 olution. **C22**: 297; Pay-
 roll of Capt. Dodge's Co.
 C24: 157; Foot's remi-
 niscences. **C26**: 90.
 — Civil war, Salem Light In-
 fantry in. **C26**: 288.
 — Constitution, Massachusetts
 convention. **C4**: 193.
 — Centennial exhibition. **B9**:
 1.
 Upton, James. **C16**: 81.
 Upton family. **C7**: 247.
 Venus, Transit of. **B4**: 57.
 Veren, Hilliard. **C2**: 165.
 Very, Jones. **B12**: 72; **B13**:
 1.
 Very family. **C1**: 116; **C2**:
 33.
 Victoria regia. **P1**: 81.
 Voice. **B7**: 28.
 Voyage around Cape of Good
 Hope, 1786. **B1**: 3.
 Voyages. See names of ships
 and countries.
 Wabash River fort. **B3**: 148.
 Wade, Thomas. **C2**: 218.

- Wadsworth, Rev. Benjamin. **C1**: 63.
- Wakefield field meeting. **B1**: 88.
- Ward, George Atkinson. **C7**: 49.
- Ward, Nathaniel. **C2**: 206; **C6**: 169.
- Ward family. **C5**: 207; **C16**: 180.
- Warren, A. W. **B21**: 191.
- Washington, George, Portrait. **C16**: 161.
- Washington, Mt., signal station. **B10**: 146.
- Meteorology of. **B4**: 29.
- Washington rangers. **C6**: 202.
- Water, Sea. **B10**: 153.
- Waters, R. P. **B20**: 174.
- Webb, Samuel. **C7**: 258.
- Webb family. **C16**: 213.
- Weeds of Essex Co. **B15**: 92.
- Wenham, Town records. **C6**: 47; **C19**: 105; **C20**: 79, 138.
- Epitaphs. **C20**: 232, 297; **C24**: 72.
- Inscriptions from old Fairfield burial ground. **C16**: 69.
- tornado. **B3**: 81.
- field meeting. **P2**: 209, 377; **B1**: 97.
- Wenham Lake. **C6**: 141; **C25**: 78.
- Fishes of. **B3**: 88.
- Wenham Lake field meeting. **B3**: 77, 81; **B14**: 58.
- West Indies, Reptiles and batrachians. **B19**: 1.
- West Newbury field meeting. **B6**: 125; **B10**: 131.
- West Peabody field meeting. **B15**: 135.
- Weston, W. L. **B21**: 192.
- Whales. **P6**: com. 121.
- Wheatland, Mary Eddy. **C7**: 255.
- Wheatland, Richard H. **C6**: 122.
- White, Daniel A. **C4**: 104; **C6**: 1, 49.
- White Mt. excursion. **B9**: 151.
- White Mt. field meeting. **B10**: 145.
- Whittaker, Rev. Nathaniel. **P2**: 123.
- Wigwam Rock. **B3**: 129.
- Williams, Roger, house. **B2**: 55; **C8**: 257; **C25**: 162.
- Willows field meeting. **B12**: 98.
- Wills, Extracts from, 1640–91. **C1**: 3, 48, 91, 143, 181; **C2**: 13, 67, 123, 177, 230, 273; **C3**: 48, 61, 106, 188, 228; **C4**: 20, 62, 112, 169, 233, 282; **C5**: 42, 91, 140, 192.
- Winsley, Ann, Inventory of. **C7**: 71.
- Winsor, F. **B21**: 193.

- Winthrop, John, Commemoration of arrival of. **C17**: 193.
- Was he first governor of Mass.? **C2**: 226; **C5**: 73; **C8**: 96.
- Winter, Trees in. **B13**: 38.
- Winter field meeting. **B13**: 35; **B14**: 58.
- Witchcraft (by G. F. Chever). **C2**: 21, 73, 133, 185, 237, 261; **C3**: 17, 67, 111.
- Life, etc., of Rev. Parris. **P2**: 49.
- Trial of Jacobs. **C2**: 49.
- Prosecution of Pudeator. **C4**: 37, 49, 142.
- Letter of William Phips. **C9** pt. 2: 86.
- Order of Queen Mary. **C9** pt. 2: 89.
- Rebecca Nurse. **C23**: 151, 201.
- trials, Papers relating to. **C8**: 17.
- See also, Salem village.
- Witchhouse. See Williams, Roger.
- Wood, Lemuel, Journal, 1759. **C19**: 61, 143, 183; **C20**: 156, 198, 289; **C21**: 63.
- Woodbury, John. **C1**: 150.
- Woodbury, William. **C1**: 151.
- Woodbury family. **C24**: 1.
- Worms of genus nais. **B5**: 12.
- Writs of assistance. **C2**: 169.
- Zoölogy, Progress, 1834-84. **B16**: 113.
- Marine fauna of Eastport, Me. **B3**: 2.
- See also, Birds; Conchology; Infusoria; Invertebrata; Mammals; Ornithorhynchus; Polyzoa; Seals; Tachyglossa; Whales, etc.
- Zuñi, Summer ceremonials at. **B22**: 89.

INDEX OF NAMES.

- Abbott, 39, 142.
 Aborn, 57.
 Adams, 24, 65, 66, 73, 77,
 113, 117, 183.
 Agassiz, 151.
 Alcott, 94.
 Alderson, 150.
 Ailen, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36,
 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44,
 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52,
 53, 54, 140, 142, 143, 164,
 195.
 Alley, 34, 55, 57.
 Alling, 46, 162.
 Allis, 158.
 Allyn, 52.
 Alvord, 155.
 Andrew, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8,
 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16,
 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24,
 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30.
 Andrews, 42, 43, 72, 86, 90,
 91, 92.
 Appleton, 38, 164.
 Archer, 193.
 Ashcroft, 34
 Aspinwall, 153, 154, 155.
 Atherton, 163.
 Atkins, 34.
 Atkinson, 57.
 Atwood, 159.
 Austin, 35.
 Averill, 94.
 Avery, 134, 139, 154.
- Babson, 41.
 Bacheller, 56.
 Bacon, 117.
 Badcock, 139.
 Badger, 87.
 Baker, 62, 139, 141, 162, 191.
 Balch, 200.
 Baldwin, 63, 146.
 Ball, 57.
 Ballou, 116, 120.
 Banks, 5, 6, 7, 13, 18.
 Barker, 103, 121, 198.
 Barnard, 44, 74, 75.
 Barnes, 59, 63, 80, 81, 82, 83,
 84, 110, 139, 160, 166.
- Barnett, 157.
 Baron, 190.
 Barr, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127,
 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133,
 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139,
 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145,
 146, 147, 148.
 Barrett, 33, 57.
 Barry, 200.
 Bartholomew, 30.
 Bartlett, 153.
 Bartol, 152, 153.
 Barton, 57, 187, 188.
 Bascom, 157.
 Batchelder, 46, 108, 110,
 119, 120.
 Bateman, 139.
 Baxter, 43, 44, 45.
 Bayley, 139.
 Bean, 57.
 Beckford, 57.
 Beecher, 199.
 Bell, 40.
 Bellows, 155, 156, 157.
 Bennett, 36, 44, 48.
 Bertie, 53.
 Bigelow, 13.
 Birds, 14.
 Bixby, 100, 118.
 Black, 48, 83.
 Blackader, 165.
 Blaisdell, 65.
 Blake, 203.
 Blinman, 50.
 Blood, 164.
 Blue, 139.
 Bly, 106.
 Boardman, 195.
 Bodwell, 112, 122.
 Bowditch, 142.
 Bowen, 154, 155.
 Bowers, 112.
 Bradley, 155.
 Bradstreet, 65, 116.
 Bradstreete, 48, 108.
 Brady, 55.
 Breed, 57.
 Brickett, 194.
 Bridge, 57.
 Briges, 139.
 Broad, 139.
- Brookhouse, 123.
 Brown, 27, 28, 35, 46, 55, 90,
 99, 115, 152, 157.
 Browne, 10, 30.
 Bullock, 139, 140.
 Burnham, 41, 42, 43, 110,
 119.
 Burns, 5, 139.
 Burrill, 55.
 Bushnell, 184.
 Buswell, 79, 94, 96, 97.
 Butman, 33, 35, 37, 64, 80,
 96, 97.
 Butterfield, 30, 58.
 Byle, 150.
 Byron, 150.
- Cady, 177.
 Calf, 46.
 Calhoun, 161.
 Calvert, 54.
 Campbell, 57, 165, 166, 167.
 Carleton, 103-
 Carlton, 103, 126, 127.
 Carlyle, 202.
 Carrico, 36, 44.
 Carriel, 139.
 Carroll, 158.
 Carter, 37, 156.
 Cary, 151.
 Cate, 58.
 Caulkins, 50.
 Cavendish, 34.
 Chadwick, 121.
 Challis, 139.
 Chandler, 164.
 Chapman, 79, 112, 119.
 Chase, 55, 58.
 Cheever, 35, 138, 179.
 Cheny, 53.
 Chittendon, 37.
 Chute, 61, 62.
 Cirrer, 145
 Clark, 36, 81, 113, 138, 201.
 Clarke, 2, 72, 115.
 Cleaves, 33, 46, 47.
 Clements, 35.
 Cleveland, 164.
 Clevcs, 29.
 Clough, 63.

- Coats, 57.
 Cobb, 150.
 Codman, 150, 151.
 Coffin, 34, 158.
 Cogswell, 29.
 Coit, 41.
 Colburn, 36.
 Cole, 36, 142, 188, 189, 190, 191.
 Collamore, 29.
 Collins, 42, 58, 138.
 Colman, 62.
 Combe, 138.
 Comegys, 158.
 Conant, 66, 185, 193, 200.
 Cook, 102, 139.
 Coram, 47.
 Corcoran, 203.
 Costello, 147.
 Cout, 139.
 Cowen, 177.
 Cox, 56, 139, 146.
 Crabbe, 192.
 Crane, 62.
 Critchet, 32.
 Cromwell, 134, 135.
 Cross, 89, 180.
 Cummings, 96, 116, 119.
 Currier, 37, 55.
 Curtis, 151, 192.
 Curwen, 123, 148, 164.
 Cushing, 3, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 15, 164.
 Cyer, 138.
- Dacey, 121, 122.
 Dale, 110, 160.
 Dana, 151, 158.
 Danvers, 53.
 Darling, 66.
 Davenport, 151.
 Davis, 34, 72, 98, 139, 191.
 Dawes, 13, 14.
 Day, 41.
 Dean, 145.
 Decatur, 52.
 Delaven, 163.
 Delleware, 31.
 Dennis, 45, 138, 139.
 Derby, 193.
 Dexter, 42.
 Dickinson, 101.
 Dimond, 139.
 Dixwell, 151.
 Dixy, 48.
 Dod, 139.
 Dodge, 33, 34, 38, 45, 199, 200.
 Dollof, 110, 111, 119.
 Domville, 153.
 Donaldson, 187.
 Dorman, 80, 88, 91, 92, 93, 94, 122.
 D'Ossoli, 27.
 Dow, 55, 56, 57.
 Dresser, 60, 64, 80, 101, 102.
 Drew, 58.
 Drown, 56.
 Drurys, 150.
 Duff, 149.
 Duncklee, 177.
 Dunne, 149.
- Durant, 55.
 Dwight, 201, 202.
 Dwinnell, 180.
 Dwinnells, 91.
- Earle, 161.
 Eaton, 36, 72, 174, 177.
 Edgerly, 40.
 Ellenwood, 177.
 Ellerson, 138.
 Ellingwood, 46.
 Elliot, 18, 19.
 Elliott, 44.
 Ellis, 35, 201.
 Ellison, 141.
 Emerson, 71, 114.
 Emery, 103.
 Emmerton, 171.
 Endecott, 185.
 Endicott, 126.
 Epps, 32.
 Errington, 30.
 Estney, 111.
 Everett, 56.
 Eveton, 139.
- Fabens, 145.
 Fairfield, 138.
 Falls, 57.
 Farley, 107.
 Farnsworth, 27, 28.
 Felton, 151, 179.
 Ferris, 37.
 foot, 48.
 friend, 48.
 Finley, 162.
 Fisk, 37, 146.
 Fitts, 161.
 Fitz, 151.
 Fletcher, 111.
 Flint, 27, 30, 37, 47.
 Floyd, 32.
 Follen, 202.
 Ford, 44, 45.
 Forsyth, 162.
 Foster, 32, 45, 91, 100, 125, 142.
 Fowler, 69, 183.
 Fox, 157.
 Foye, 139.
 Frazier, 98.
 Freeman, 138, 142.
 Friend, 66.
 friend, 49.
 Frink, 155.
 Frothingham, 151.
 Frye, 115.
 Fuller, 2, 27, 56, 174, 180.
- Gage, 90.
 Gager, 51, 52.
 Gale, 58, 145.
 Galley, 48.
 Galloup, 34, 35, 36.
 Galloupe, 31, 34, 37, 191, 192.
 Galloway, 64.
 Gammell, 94.
 Ganfield, 173.
- Gardner, 3, 28, 57, 87, 152, 153, 188, 192, 193.
 Garney, 139.
 Garrison, 5, 16.
 Gay, 188, 190, 191.
 Gedney, 171.
 Geer, 51.
 Gerrish, 27, 29.
 Gigg, 127.
 Giles, 156.
 Gillis, 193.
 Gilman, 104.
 Goddard, 151.
 Goldthwaite, 40.
 Goodale, 175, 177, 178.
 Goodhue, 34, 147.
 Gooding, 139.
 Goodridge, 98, 99, 103.
 Goodwin, 58.
 Gordon, 56, 161.
 Gorton, 41.
 Gould, 73, 92, 98, 99, 100, 119.
 Gover, 145.
 Grafton, 28.
 Grant, 156.
 Grass, 146.
 Graves, 198.
 Gray, 151.
 Green, 139.
 Grew, 151.
 Griffin, 43.
 Grover, 48.
 Groves, 46.
 Grush, 36.
 Guilford, 173.
 Gunnison, 89, 90.
 Gurley, 107, 109.
- Haddock, 194.
 Hale, 4, 9, 54, 84, 85, 86, 87, 105, 113, 118, 155.
 Hall, 57.
 Halsey, 145.
 Hammond, 87, 155.
 Hancock, 24.
 Harding, 164.
 Hardy, 67, 195.
 Harlow, 36.
 Harriman, 66, 101.
 Harris, 55, 102, 163, 192.
 Harrison, 28, 29.
 Hartshorn, 177.
 Haskell, 36, 41, 55, 56.
 Haskett, 195.
 Hathorne, 175, 178, 185.
 Hawkes, 55, 57.
 Hayes, 116.
 Haynes, 34.
 Hayward, 102.
 Hazen, 60, 61, 64, 65, 68, 69, 80.
 Heard, 100.
 Helme, 141.
 Herrick, 77, 100, 101, 104, 106.
 Hersey, 27, 28.
 Hiers, 181.
 Higginson, 27, 28, 29, 153, 154, 183.
 Hill, 34, 42, 46, 57, 139.

Hillard, 24.
 Hills, 71.
 Hinds, 139.
 Hitchcock, 157.
 Hobart, 70, 71.
 Hocknell, 52.
 Hodgdon, 138.
 Hodges, 145, 164.
 Holmes, 151.
 Holt, 57.
 Holton, 175.
 Homes, 154.
 Hood, 57, 89, 90, 93, 110, 114.
 Hooker, 4.
 Hooper, 181, 203.
 Hopkins, 164.
 Hosmer, 155.
 Howe, 60, 79, 86, 96, 105, 156.
 Howlett, 68.
 Hoyt, 38, 45.
 Humphreys, 16, 51, 66.
 Hunt, 126.
 Hurlburt, 87.
 Hyer, 36, 39.

Ingalls, 41, 56, 57.
 Ingersoll, 138.
 Ingham, 139.
 Irwin, 29.
 Ives, 40.

Jackson, 91, 92, 166, 167.
 Jacob, 55, 58.
 Janes, 88, 89, 106.
 Jaques, 114.
 Jarvis, 165.
 Jay, 134.
 Jayne, 58, 159.
 Jeffrey, 40, 176.
 Jeffries, 56.
 Jenks, 199, 200, 201.
 Jennison, 155.
 Jepherson, 161.
 Jewett, 60, 61, 64.
 Joans, 49.
 Johnson, 58, 113, 117.
 Jones, 27, 28, 55, 57, 58, 158.

Keies, 96.
 Kelleran, 164.
 Kelly, 58.
 Kendall, 94.
 Kennah, 55, 56.
 Kennedy, 139, 162.
 Kennett, 114.
 Kent, 145.
 Keyes, 81.
 Kilburn, 74.
 Kilham, 32.
 Killam, 60, 62, 63, 72, 73, 83, 101, 108.
 Kimball, 76, 98, 117, 120.
 King, 141.
 Kingsford, 56.
 Kittredge, 35.
 Knapp, 63.

Kneass, 160.
 Kneeder, 161.
 Knight, 53, 115.

Lackey, 58.
 Lake, 87, 192.
 Lamb, 162.
 Lambert, 85.
 Lander, 139.
 Lang, 194.
 Larabee, 40.
 Larcom, 32.
 Larkin, 200.
 Larrabee, 139.
 Leavitt, 86, 195.
 Lechmere, 149, 150.
 Lee, 31, 32, 33, 38, 52, 53, 203.
 Leech, 185.
 Lefavour, 31, 44.
 Leslie, 125, 126.
 Lewis, 39, 55, 191.
 Lincoln, 13, 26.
 Lindall, 195.
 Livermore, 201.
 Livingston, 160.
 Locke, 39.
 Long, 102.
 Lord, 33, 87.
 Loring, 5, 6, 11.
 Love, 97.
 Lovett, 36, 45.
 Low, 42, 43, 199.
 Lowe, 84, 87, 88.
 Lurvey, 46.
 Lynde, 123, 182.
 Lyon, 160.

Maak, 40.
 McCann, 139.
 McCook, 158.
 McDaniel, 139.
 McIntire, 39.
 McKenzie, 87.
 McKinstry, 166, 168.
 McMaster, 150.
 Main, 139.
 Maloon, 38.
 Mansfield, 55, 57, 58.
 Marden, 67, 70, 71, 72.
 Marsh, 154.
 Martin, 58, 114, 152.
 Marvin, 37.
 Mason, 192.
 Masury, 64, 66, 67, 201.
 Matthews, 92, 94.
 Maynard, 37.
 Mears, 42.
 Melvin, 177.
 Merriam, 200.
 Merritt, 58.
 Mersay, 121.
 Messer, 142.
 Metcalf, 114, 115, 116.
 Micklefose, 138.
 Middleton, 139.
 Mighill, 111, 113.
 Miller, 40, 150, 163, 197.
 Millitt, 145.
 Mills, 177.
 Minot, 203.

Monges, 158.
 Monies, 40.
 Monroe, 58.
 Mor, 142.
 More, 57.
 Morgan, 142.
 Morong, 34.
 Morse, 55, 72, 114.
 Mortimer, 109.
 Moulton, 55.
 Mudge, 55, 58, 154.
 Mullet, 138.
 Munn, 163.
 Murphy, 34, 57.
 Murray, 47.
 Mussey, 177.

Nason, 4.
 Neal, 56.
 Neched, 138.
 Nelson, 66, 67.
 Newhall, 56, 57, 58, 142, 201.
 Nichols, 39, 57, 162, 173, 174, 175, 179, 181.
 Nick, 138, 139.
 Norcross, 85.
 Norman, 48.
 Norris, 147.
 Norton, 48, 151, 183.
 Nott, 163.
 Noyes, 123.
 Nurse, 72.
 Nye, 58.

Obear, 35.
 Ober, 32, 45.
 Obrian, 138.
 Odell, 35.
 Ogden, 151.
 Oliver, 29, 58, 115.
 O'Neal, 56.
 Orchard, 48.
 Orcutt, 55, 56.
 Orne, 163.
 Osborne, 33, 171, 172.
 Osgood, 36.
 Otis, 57.

Palfray, 140, 141.
 Palmer, 102.
 Parke, 51.
 Parker, 57, 180, 201.
 Parminster, 48.
 Parsons, 138.
 Passmore, 158.
 Patch, 46.
 Patten, 114, 115, 116.
 Payne, 56.
 Payson, 111, 112.
 Peabody, 39, 77, 78, 79, 80, 87, 89, 93, 97, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 115, 119, 121, 150, 175.
 Peach, 42.
 Penney, 163.
 Pepper, 191.
 Pepperrell, 167.
 Perkins, 38, 42, 43, 64, 65, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 78, 90, 112, 113, 116, 151.

- Perley, 59, 60, 62, 63, 70, 71,
 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83,
 84, 85, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 98,
 102, 104, 109, 110, 111, 112,
 113, 114, 115, 116.
 Pester, 172.
 Phelps, 165.
 Phillips, 5, 16, 18, 172.
 Phippen, 145.
 Pickard, 38, 93, 103.
 Pickering, 27, 30, 145, 151,
 184, 185, 200.
 Pickman, 194, 195.
 Pierce, 27, 28, 38, 56, 174.
 Pingree, 114.
 Pinkham, 76.
 Pittworth, 48.
 Poignaud, 153.
 Pollitz, 150.
 Poor, 121, 123.
 Pope, 53, 180.
 Porter, 46, 99, 108, 153, 157,
 175, 192, 193.
 Potter, 116.
 Pratt, 56.
 Pravy, 142.
 Prescott, 157.
 Preston, 31, 41, 121, 129, 178,
 181.
 Price, 31, 86, 88.
 Prichard, 81, 82.
 Prince, 32, 171, 172, 173, 174,
 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180,
 181.
 Pulsifer, 43.
 Putnam, 111, 112, 134, 163,
 171, 172, 174, 177, 178, 181,
 201.
 Quincy, 119.
 Raddin, 57.
 Rand, 57.
 Randall, 99.
 Ransom, 163.
 Rathbone, 162, 163.
 Rawlins, 195.
 Rayment, 200.
 Rea, 172, 175, 179.
 Read, 163.
 Reddin, 173.
 Reddington, 177.
 Redfield, 138.
 Reding, 173.
 Redington, 118.
 Redmond, 196.
 Reed, 43.
 Reeder, 165.
 Reese, 138.
 Reynor, 114.
 Rhodes, 55, 56.
 Rice, 152.
 Rich, 55.
 Richards, 67.
 Richardson, 33, 47, 57, 193.
 Riedleston, 150.
 Roach, 58.
 Robin-on, 58, 111, 128, 165,
 173.
 Roby, 177.
 Rogers, 58, 84, 139, 175.
 Rollins, 176.
 Ropes, 123, 141, 163, 164, 192,
 196, 197, 198.
 Rose, 39, 51, 138.
 Ross, 191, 192.
 Roy, 53.
 Ruck, 29.
 Ruée, 37, 43.
 Russ, 92, 93.
 Russell, 41, 56, 109, 149, 150,
 151, 202.
 St. John, 53.
 Salter, 139.
 Sanders, 52.
 Sanford, 163.
 Sargent, 55.
 Saunders, 194, 195.
 Savage, 27, 28, 29, 77, 79, 80,
 91, 113, 114.
 Savery, 138.
 Sawyer, 65, 139.
 Sayward, 98.
 Scott, 29, 191.
 Searle, 154, 181.
 Secomb, 177.
 Sessions, 84.
 Severance, 36.
 Shakspeare, 10.
 Shaw, 55, 139.
 Shebbease, 150.
 Shelton, 151.
 Sherman, 55, 68.
 Shillaber, 146.
 Sibley, 49.
 Silliman, 162.
 Silsbee, 164, 195, 199, 201,
 202.
 Simmon, 135.
 Simmons, 91, 109.
 Skinner, 56.
 Small, 34.
 Smith, 32, 36, 40, 46, 56, 57,
 58, 88, 90, 121, 138, 139, 145,
 158, 162, 192.
 Southwick, 139.
 Sparhawk, 149, 150, 151, 152,
 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158,
 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164,
 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 177.
 Spaulding, 39.
 Speed, 156.
 Spiller, 97, 105, 106, 107.
 Spinney, 57.
 Spofford, 60, 76, 77, 78, 82,
 106, 118, 120, 121, 123.
 Spooner, 165.
 Sproat, 138, 158.
 Standish, 48.
 Standley, 39, 46.
 Stanley, 58.
 Stark, 70.
 Starkey, 162.
 Steinbrimmer, 165.
 Stephens, 44.
 Stevens, 73, 77, 81, 99, 109
 Stickney, 102, 103, 104, 110,
 121.
 Stiles, 80, 91, 96, 105.
 Stokes, 160.
 Stone, 1, 27, 32, 46, 55, 58,
 166, 195.
 Strangeway, 192.
 Strout, 114.
 Stuart, 111, 154.
 Sturgis, 151.
 Sturtevant, 37.
 Sullivan, 72, 139, 203.
 Sumner, 14, 16, 17, 20, 23.
 Swan, 60.
 Sweetser, 57.
 Symmes, 28, 29.
 Symonds, 47, 58, 84, 105,
 176.
 Talcott, 163.
 Tappan, 153, 154, 155.
 Tarbox, 55, 56.
 Tasker, 45.
 Tate, 147.
 Taylor, 26, 56.
 Tennyson, 24.
 Tewksbury, 33.
 Thomas, 40.
 Thompson, 58.
 Thomson, 134.
 Thorndike, 33.
 Thurston, 149.
 Thurston, 61.
 Ticknor, 2.
 Tidds, 67.
 Tilton, 44.
 Tittle, 46.
 Todd, 63.
 Toppan, 154.
 Town, 173.
 Towne, 86, 94, 105, 114.
 Townsend, 163.
 Trask, 36, 38, 172.
 Trefry, 43.
 Tuck, 33, 46.
 Tucker, 162, 189, 191.
 Turner, 147.
 Tutthill, 29.
 Tutt, 56.
 Twombly, 85.
 Tyler, 77, 78, 103, 104, 110,
 111, 121.
 Tyrel, 142.
 Upham, 172, 184.
 Upton, 179.
 Usher, 57.
 Valpey, 57.
 Vanuxem, 158.
 Vennard, 57.
 Veren, 49.
 Vinal, 138.
 Vose, 4, 9.
 Walden, 57.
 Walker, 28, 32, 34, 56.
 Wallingford, 65, 66.
 Walton, 48.
 Ward, 139, 164.
 Warren, 74, 75, 161, 171.
 Warton, 53.
 Warwick, 122.
 Waters, 34.
 Watson, 27, 30, 84, 85, 87.

- Webb, 45, 188.
Webber, 36.
Welch, 138.
Wellman, 145.
Wells, 4, 9.
West, 164, 192, 193.
Weston, 39.
Wetmore, 164.
Wheelock, 156.
Wheelwright, 150.
Whipple, 23, 96, 173, 198.
White, 105, 138, 139, 159,
164, 193.
Whitfield, 27, 29.
Whitney, 155, 194.
Whittier, 22, 168.
Wiat, 178.
- Wiatt, 45.
Wiggin, 34.
Wiggins, 154.
Wigglesworth, 151, 154.
Wilder, 166.
Wildes, 80, 116.
Wilkins, 37, 40, 121, 197.
Williams, 74, 138.
Willson, 158, 160.
Wilson, 18, 19, 36, 102, 165.
Winchester, 158.
Winthrop, 48.
Wolfe, 150.
Wood, 52, 62, 69, 70, 73, 74,
75, 76, 78, 79, 101, 103,
109, 110, 115, 116, 117, 118,
119.
- Woodberry, 185.
Woodbury, 34, 36, 46, 56,
110, 184.
Woodhouse, 149, 150.
Worthen, 34.
Wright, 64, 191.
Wurtz, 158.
Wyatt, 100, 177.
Wykeham, 149.
Wyman, 72.
- Youns, 139.
- Zimmerman, 165.

3737

